

# Magic Robot Aluminare



# Magic Robot Aluminare

Alternative Name: 魔導機人アルミュナーレ

Author: Rinno Hajime

Category: Japanese web novel, Comedy, Sci-Fi, Fantasy, Mecha, Reincarnation

Status: Ongoing

Source: <http://ncode.syosetu.com/n9656cp/>

Translator(s)/Translation Group: joeglens

Subscribe: RSS

Synopsis

A boy named Eldo, who is reincarnated with memories from his previous life in Japan, likes to operate Robots. He had been living in a remote village unrelated to any machines.

One day, while usually hunting using his magic, he unexpectedly fell and got lost only to discover the humanoid robot [Aluminare].

He thought that this is a fantasy world of Sword and Magic, subjects that draws out one's preferences, Eldo's heart began to beat so fast at the thought of becoming a pilot.

# Magic Robot Aluminare: Prologue-CH03 Part 3

<http://moonbunnycafe.com/magic-robot-aluminare/prologue/>

<Project Page> Next>> “Papa, what is today’s target?” As I sat at the breakfast table, I asked my father, who was sitting in front of me, this question. My pop...

<[Project Page](#)> [Next](#)>>

“Papa, what is today’s target?”

As I sat at the breakfast table, I asked my father, who was sitting in front of me, this question. My pop is a lazy, middle-aged man who grows a beard, and looks like a Waru Kei(悪系) . Having an evil expression coupled with a beard, there were rumors that any person would always be afraid the first time he or she saw him. Even babies would start to cry. In such a remote farming village, they don’t expect such a character to stay permanently, so they were scared when he first immigrated here. By the way, he will be 30 this year.

Papa swallowed a piece of hard bread dipped in goat’s milk, then answered my inquiry.

“Aim for the hummingbirds, Eldo. At least 3 birds”

“Hummingbirds you say?... They are troublesome you know”

“It’s a request from the village chief. It seems to be necessary for the village. I’m certain you that, if it’s you, they can be taken down. I am expecting it”

The hummingbirds are medium sized birds that move between trees at high speed like bees. You cannot hit them with an arrow, because they move so fast that, even if you set a trap, they will just break it with their natural power.

If that is the case, I can certainly capture them if I use my magic. But, even though it’s possible, it doesn’t change the fact that it’s troublesome.

“Aren’t you expecting too much from a kid? I’m still just 8 years old”

Yes, I am still 8 years old, but I can use magic much better than anyone else in the village. Its unthinkable to them that the mind of an 8 year old could grow up to this much, but my body itself is definitely that of an 8 year old.

To such a kid, who will have a hard time catching 3 hummingbirds with all the other monsters living in the forest, it is not a usual request.

“It was decided based on your accomplishments”

“Hah...It can't be helped then.”

“Eldo-chan is more excellent than Papa, so it's only natural for you to be relied on”

While saying this, my mother placed my breakfast in front of me.

Because my father is somewhat a scary Waru Kei, you would think my mother looks like a Gyarū Kei(ギャル系), but she uses a neat, tidy, and cute style. Mama's tea-colored ponytail hair bounce prettily in sync with her movements today. I don't know how they met up to the point where they got married, I think Papa was threatened, that is what I secretly believe.

With just a single word from Mama, Papa will gouge out his heart and all he can do is hold on to it to his chest .

Such a sad state.

“I will hunt down a three-horned cow within this week. So that we can live comfortably for a while”

The three-horned cow that my Papa was talking about is a very rare creature, even in this country very few are found. However their meat is very delicious, it seems to be traded between nobles for a considerable price. If you can hunt one of that animal, your family can live in luxury without any worries in income for half a year. But because they are rare, a restriction was put in place on the time to hunt them, and on top of that any hunters who doesn't have a license are prohibited to hunt them. Papa is definitely one those who has a license.

The beginning of this spring was the time where hunting is permitted. To hunt one down by the end of the week, so that means—

“Did you find one?”

“Yes, but its located deep in the forest, carrying it will be hard and it's not a short distance to drag it”

“If that's the case, can I go and help you out?”

I gave my suggestion to Papa but he got upset and frowned. Having already a fierce looking face, the corner of his eyes rose up giving a more evil look. Maybe if you are weak and got glared by those eyes, I feel like it would likely kill you.

“Whoa there, being a hunter for 10 years is not just for show you know? I alone is not a problem”

“Well then, if Papa’s hunting is a success, we must celebrate!”

I clapped my hand, Mama laughed delightfully.

“If I hunted one, it doesn’t mean we can get a large sum of money immediately”

“Then we celebrate half a month after then”

Mama returned happily to the kitchen without hearing any of it. Anyway, I need to think of what to buy when the peddler comes around to this place next time.

I quickly crammed my breakfast to my stomach and left my seat.

“Thank you for the meal”

“Leaving soon?”

“Since it’s three of them, it probably take a whole day”

I took down from the wall a set of hunting equipment, placed a hatchet on my waist and shouldered the bag that had specialized weapons. I did not took the bow. It won’t hit the hummingbird anyway, so my weapon would be my magic.

“Well then, I’m off”

“Have a good day”

“Watch out for the valley”

“You already warned me many times”

While having a bitter smile, that warning became my father’s favorite phrase, I left the house.

As soon as I left the house, I could feel the warm breeze of spring, the fragrant smell of flowers slowly drifts in the air.

The animals starts to become active when it's getting warm. As I was walking towards the forest thinking this would be an easy hunt, someone greeted me from behind.

"Good Morning Eldo!"

I looked back, its the only other person who has the same age as me.Or rather, the only other child in this entire village that has only 2 children. It's Anjou, the village chief's daughter.

If you describe Anjou in a single sentence, she's a beautiful girl.

She inherited her mother's blue eyes and blonde hair, she had a pure upbringing without a sliver of malice touching her. As a precious child of the village, Anjou was raised carefully, exactly like the village's idol.

Well,I'm also one of those precious children that has been raised carefully but..... You see, my thinking is that of an adult already, I can be cunning in various ways.

"It's Anjou, Good morning. It's unusual to meet you at this time"

Every morning, Anjou takes care of the vegetables and I go out to hunt, because of this it's rare for us to meet. We usually play after work is done in the morning or later in the evening.

"Ah, yes. I'm going to tend the vegetable after this, there is something I want to give to you from before"

"To me?"

Did I lend something to Anjou? I don't particularly remember.....I mean it would be nuisance to return it before going on a hunt.

"I heard that Grandpa requested Eldo to hunt hummingbirds"

"Yes"

"Doesn't Eldo-kun always told me it takes a great amount of time to find a hummingbird? Therefore, this!"

She held out something while she said so, a wooden box the size of a lunchbox. Well, it's a lunchbox if I say so myself. It's tied down with a string on a cross

formation so that the lid will not open.

“What’s this?”

“It’s a sandwich I made. It’s good if you eat it during lunch”

“Oh, Thank you for this”

Because it’s troublesome to return home during noontime, I was thinking of getting through with it only on forest fruits or something. Then came the lunchbox which I’m truly grateful of.

“Did you made this by yourself? Only Anjou? “

“U, un. However I got some assistance from mother..... “

Anjou nodded so as she hides her fingertips in embarrassment. At that time, I noticed that there are bandages on Anjou’s fingertips.

It seems she was not used to it even though she tried really hard.

“I see, thank you. I’m looking forward for the lunch”

I thank her while I pat Anjou’s head. She likes to be patted on the head like from the old days. More precisely she is childish, because its a fact that she is still a child, when I pat her she seems really pleased. Is she really glad to be patted by someone as old as her? Well it’s probably because I have been doing it to her since we were 4 years old that this just became a habit.

“Its good that you are looking forward to it, but can you focus on your hunt properly? And because you are sleepy always that I’m worried.”

“I’m not sleep you know?”

“I’m not convinced when you are telling me that with half-open eyes .....”

I’m not particularly conscious of it, but I always seem to have my eyes half-closed. It would appear that I’m sleepy to those who see it and will become worried. Oh well, it’s thanks to the grace of god that I didn’t inherit papa’s glinting eyes, although to be asked if I need help every time..... is a little troublesome.

“Anyway, it seems to be alright. I’m going now “

“Un, have a nice day”

“Good luck to you”

While receiving a send-off from Anjou, I went into the woods.

It's eerie and dim inside forest that hasn't been touch by human hands.

Inside the forest, I climbed up to one of the trees as I activated my magic.

On top of my palm a semi-transparent sphere floats, red dot moves around restlessly.

I was using search magic. The range is usually around a 100 meters in radius. I can detect that there are creatures but I cannot discern what kind is it.

This magic is not easy to use, but I'm dealing with it as I improve this little by little.

When I fire of that magic, I can examine around a 300 meter circle with me at the center of it. If I shoot this in a straight line in front of me, then my search range can reach up to 800 meters. And by sweeping it around, I performed it like a search radar.

According to the villagers that can use magic, this was a great idea, but for me this idea is only natural. After all, I know such a thing like the convenient Radar.

Yes, I'm a reincarnated person. Up until eight years ago, I lived in Japan. At that time when I was twenty-two years old, I went to an engineering university and I drew out my last breath at the place of my employment.

I can't remember accurately how I died, but it probably was an accident. Oh well, I'm not really interested at how it ended.

Anyhow, now I'm living a new life as Eldo, I was impressed for a short while that this world has magic in it, but my soul is unsatisfied.

Certainly, the use of magic is fun. Or rather, it's thanks to the knowledge from my previous life that using magic is much easier.

Because of that, the village had the best magicians and hunters.

However, the school I went to previously was teaching engineering. And the reason I went to it, is because of my hobby.

“I want to operate a robot”



I'm Hase Shuichi, twenty two years old. Operating robots is my hobby. This is my profile from my previous life.

I belonged to the Robot Research Club at my university, I also played in RoboCon as a pilot. Of course I like robot anime. When a cockpit style game cabinet appeared at the game center, I was really impressed.

This hobby still remains strongly even now that I'm reincarnated.

But this world is a fantasy. Furthermore, there is no electricity at this civilization level. Although there seems are places which uses coal, but this remote village is only limited to using charcoal.

Such things like a robot won't exist at this level of civilization .....

"Haa..... Huh, there's a reaction"

Letting out a small sigh, I detected some movement which looks like a hummingbird in my search magic.

The hummingbird is a medium sized bird almost as big as a crow, unlike earth's hummingbird but the way they fly and hover is the same, they fly around the gaps in the forest with such precision. As for their movement characteristics. For a bird the size of a crow, the flapping speed of the wing is unusual and they can hover on the spot, its unimaginable if you consider the laws of physics from my previous life, but this is a fantasy world any abnormal phenomenon can be chalked up to the word "fantasy".

So, I gave up on trying to understand it.

As I locked on my search magic towards the direction of the hummingbird, before I jump out of the tree and risk losing sight of it, I went toward there.

**"[Aero Thruster]"**

I accelerated at once using the momentum of the air bursting under my feet.

I ran between the trees and sometimes jumped on to the branches, while I hack away the leaves with the blade of my hatchet to go through the shortest route.

And then, I found a bird who is moving subtly.

**“[Down Burst]!”**

I casted my magic towards the target. Unlike the actual scientific phenomenon, this magic is only a wind striking into the ground, but I gave it that name because it looks the same.

The hummingbird, driven by the sudden strong wind, slammed its body to the ground. In addition, the ferocious wind is still blowing down, which made hummingbird unable to fly away.

Large birds have low bone density. Therefore, it doesn't have enough strength to support the body.

Pinning down the hummingbird while struggling in place, I swung down the hatchet to its neck.

I slashed the neck without any resistance and blood gushed out dyeing the ground red, the smell of iron wafts through the air.

“Phew. First bird down. “

It felt quite a long time had passed as I started to drain the blood out of the bird.

I'm stuffing my mouth with the sandwich that Anjou made while looking at the small fishes jumping out from the stream.

The sandwich is made with a basic set of vegetables and ham. Not only does she help around the house on a daily basis, this tasted great too.

“She's going to be an excellent wife someday— no wait, will she become my wife?”

There are only 2 children in the village, Anjou and me. If we grow up without any incident, it will almost certain that Anjou and I will get married. Somehow it feels that the surrounding adults are pushing for it to happen.

Well, I don't have any complaints. Even now, Anjou is a cute and beautiful girl. The path to being a beautiful person in the future is certain. She has good looks, and her cooking is delicious. There won't be any negative factor.

But, I wonder at the same time if this is a good situation.

In spite of receiving valuable experience from the rare reincarnation, will I be constrained and die in this remote village?

Given the narrative of me going to travel in the future, deepening relationships with people from various surrounding countries, and seeing the world around while lending a helping hand to those in need seems to be the best, unfortunately I don't have the motivation to carry out that troublesome narrative.

“Well, I will leave it to fate then”

In the end, I settled with that conclusion.

I toss the remaining piece of sandwich to my mouth, and quenched my thirst with water.

There is only clean river water in the countryside, it is still cold at this time of spring.

“Phew ..... Now then, shall we work more?”

I cleaned up my lunchbox and I activated my search magic again.

Since I have been chasing hummingbirds, I have already entered the deep part of the forest, there are a lot of creatures in here, my search magic displays a myriad of red dots.

While observing their movement one by one, I move to the location little by little.

Despite the improved search magic, it was only by luck that I was able to hunt 2 birds in the morning. Thanks to it, I don't have to worry about the time limit in the afternoon.

I can concentrate on exploration without getting too worked up.

“This is..... Different. Perhaps its a butterfly. And this one..... Looks like a lizard “

There are a lot of unexpected creatures that are moving subtly. Neither reptiles nor insects looks like a hummingbird but their movements are hare very hard to discern.

Even if you think you have finally found it, most of the time when I reached the location, it was actually a lizard.

Still, I persevere for about another hour I think.

“I found you!”

There was a reaction in the search magic.

Subtle movement, then will hold still in place for a few seconds. After some time, it will move to another location and will hold still again.

It looks like a lizard or an insect, but the repetition of subtly moving and holding still is unusual.

As I hang on to that glimmer of hope, I casted **[Aero Thruster]** and ran through the woods.

And I found the one bird that has a unique way of flying while holding still in the air.

It still hasn't noticed that I'm here, it is desperately sucking nectar from the white flowers that bloomed in the bushes.

“I can finally go home with this!”

I removed the hatchet from its sheath, and I set up a magic towards the hummingbird. At that instant, the hummingbird noticed me here.

The hummingbird have an explosive power to soar immediately. Hummingbird that found me, when pulling out the tongue from flowers, hide and to stretch and raised in the tree. That hummingbird found me. it quickly pulled out its tongue from the flower and rose to hid behind the tree. But—

Don't think you can ran away from me with just this. **[Air Blast]**! “

I anticipated it will escape at first. So, I have a magic just for the occasion, this is not intended to slam down the hummingbird but to blow its surroundings.

A huge lump of air burst out from my left hand, knocking the tree where the hummingbird was hiding.

Birds and insects who were resting on the tree flew away all together and the vicinity became very noisy.

All of my nerves were on high alert as birds were escaping with all their might as the leaves flutter down. And then, I finally caught my prey.

“**[Down Burst]!**”

I shot my magic towards the hummingbird. Just before it hits, the hummingbird suddenly changed direction by 90 degrees, it had flown outside the effective range of **[Down Burst]**.

“Tsk, I missed it huh”

This is unusual. That animal, it was able to dodge as if it can sense magic.

This fellow, that hummingbird just now, is able to change its movement direction as soon as it notice that magic is just about to be casted. Because of that my magic will not hit it at all.

If this is a common bird or beast, I could kill it with a bow, but the hummingbird is different. In the first place you can't hit it with an arrow, then it's able to dodge magic, this is close to stalemate.

However, I finally found the last hummingbird. Also if I look for another one again, it will take me several hours to find one. Because the forest became noisy after I had used that magic earlier, it became difficult to use search magic.

That's why, no matter what I must catch it!

I returned my hatchet to its sheath while using **[Aero Thruster]**, then I constructed a new magic onto my hand.

“**[Active Wing], [Quadruple Installation]**”

As the magic was waiting on my hand, I slapped both my shoulders and both sides of my thighs in these order with my other hand. Then the magic that was on standby in my hand, moved to the location where I slapped previously.

After confirming it, I spoke the activation word for the magic that's on standby mode.

“**[Start]!**”

The magic spawned four small wings. The wings that are on both shoulders and thighs are too small to fly properly on the air.

However, the forest has an important factor which is that the trees has grown very thick branches to use as a foothold.

The four small wings moves according to my will. As it is, my body is now very stable in the air.

To add up, I raised the power of **[Aero Thruster]** to maximum which I have been suppressing so far.

The tree branch that I used as a foothold cannot withstand the air explosion, that it got torn off into thousand pieces.

The wind pressure hitting on my body is incomparable to before, It's even hard to open my eyes.

While I make sure that I can see properly, I chased the hummingbird using the attitude control of the **[Active Wing]**.

There is only one way to catch a hummingbird that can avoid magic and arrows.

You just have to catch up with it and grab the scruff of the neck.

“Waaaaaiiiit!”

I came closer gradually as the hummingbird desperately flaps its wings.

I'm already at a distance where I can reached it if I forcibly reached out my hand. However, the balance will be messed up if I reached out now. Don't be impatient and calm down. Just a little more, just fifty more centimeters!

Here I go! The moment I thought so, the hummingbird suddenly changed its flight direction.

It's so agile, again it did a 90 degree right turn. So I used a tree trunk as a foothold to change direction immediately. I could hear the tree creaking while it falls behind me, at that moment I'm already far away from it.

Despite chasing it with that much speed, the distance between me and the hummingbird was wide open again.

“Damn, that guy is feeling cocky.”

The high-speed pursuit race has restarted in the forest.

I don't even know where I am in the forest anymore. I hate it that I'm lost, I have been going all around in confusion as the scenery changed suddenly as there are now more trees all over the place.

Maybe this is the aim of the hummingbird, such bad luck! I understand now, it really wants me to give up!

I felt an unusual tension as I was trying to grab the back of the hummingbird again.

"This time for sure!"

At that moment the hummingbird looked back at me and I felt something was not right, but I can not afford to worry about such a thing now.

There is a light that shines up a little ahead. Maybe that is an exit to a possible open space. If that's the case, I'm gonna be losing my footholds and the hummingbird will get away.

I have to catch it before that happens!

I put a lot of force on my foot and kick the branch.

"Reach iiiiiiiiiiiittttttttttt !!!!"

I outstretched my right arm and could feel the foot of the hummingbird at the tip of my finger, I then suddenly grabbed the slim ankle.

Even though the hummingbird was panicking as it tries to desperately flap its wing, I have finally caught my prey and I have no intention of letting it go.

I pulled back my arm, and held the neck of the hummingbird, which was running wild with my left hand. The hummingbird cannot escape me any longer.

"I did it!"

At the same time I caught it, I had already went out to the place where the light shined .

I put up some air brakes on the **[Active Wing]** for landing. As I was looking at the ground to decide on a landing point, my face muscles twitched.

There is no ground.

"This is the valley!"

You see, deep within the forest, there is a huge valley which we were always been to to be really careful, the enormous waterflow from the mountainous areas flows though here

This river became a big river that leads all the way to the capital of the this country, but that's not what I'm worried about now.

The valley has been weathered for a very long time and is very deep. Such height is not easy to climb. To begin with, there is large amount of water coming in from different places flowing into the bottom of the valley. If a person fell there, they would be jostled like a leaf of a tree.

"This guy, this is what you are trying to do!"

Hummingbird was planning to escape by flying across the valley. I thought about it as I look at the hummingbird on my left hand that had stop trashing about, it's like its saying "We're gonna die together" as it stares back at me.

This egghead decided at that moment to hold on to dear life on my hands

"Hey, don't ever think that!"

Falling from this height to the water's surface, is no different than falling on to concrete.

Looking ahead at the river, it's a straight line to death.

The hummingbird became quiet as I forcibly stuffed it into the bag, I then activated my magic.

**[Aero Thruster]** is a magic that burst out compressed air between the ground and my feet. So it doesn't serve me good when falling. Therefore, another magic must be activated.

**"[Air Shock Absorber], [Quadruple Setup]! [Open]!"**

Four wall of air materialized in front of me. Even if the effectiveness of the individual shock absorber is small, if 4 of them are piled up, it will certainly slow me down considerably.

I crashed on the first wall. The first wall stretch a little bit but it ripped easily. Immediately following is the second wall, which was also torn easily, but my speed had slowed certainly compared to before.



The effects multiplier of the magic to reduce the speed had risen.

The third wall stretched a little bit further before it was torn. And then, the fourth wall.

I rushed to the wall, hoping that I can endure it a little bit more.

I could feel my body being jerked while also sensing that my speed had dropped

When I burst out of the last wall, my speed had fallen to half of what it used to at the beginning.

“Alright, now this!”

My speed dropped but there is another magic that I can use to further lessen the impact of the fall.

“**[Air Cushion], [Quadruple Setup]! [Open]!**”

As I approached the river closer, I immediately was able to invoke with all my power a cushion of air.

I prayed to fate afterwards.

After I confirmed that the magic got deployed, I tightly closed my eyes and and I curled up into a ball to protect my head, and then I fell to the river making a splash.

“Kooof! Kooof! “

Immediately after my consciousness woke up slightly, I was coughing with full force.

I spat out water that I accidentally swallowed and was breathing roughly.

It’s incredibly painful, but isn’t it evidence that I’m alive if I can feel the pain?

I seem to have been washed ashore on the riverbank while drifting along the way. I wasn’t swept away too far as I’m still in the ravine of the valley. I lie on my back as I look up to the sky

“Haa ..... Haa..... I’m still alive.....”

There are birds that looks like a kite circling above the ravine.

While thinking about escaping towards the sky, I saw something that doesn't look like a rock at the edge of my view.

"What ..... Is this ....."

I turned my face towards that place and fixed my gaze.

I kept my gaze at it while rising up my body.

A humongous figure sitting down as if leaning against the wall of the ravine.

Both feet are sprawled about, it looks like sleeping is sitting position, my heart was beating so fast..

"Is it ..... A robot?"

An artificial silver giant. The encounter between me and Aluminare, along with my survival, can be even be said to be a miracle.

<[Project Page](#)> [Next](#)>>

---

<<[Previous](#) <[Project Page](#)> [Next](#)>>

I was attracted to the giant, I approached it while still fully drenched.

About it's size, I think just the length of the leg is about 4 meters. It would probably be 8 meters if it stand straight, that's almost as tall as a three-story building.

The armor on its limbs looks like it was formed from a sheet of steel plate and the curves were molded to be aerodynamic. The armor looks like one used by the knights. The face closely resembles that of a human.

Looks like this thing hasn't moved for a very long time, there's rust all over the place, and some parts have even been entangled by ivy.

At first glance it's not that too badly damaged, the left arm was missing from its shoulder but I think I can see that very same arm stuck on the cliff.

"Unreal."

I never thought that I would see a work in a fantasy world. No, there is possibility that it might operate under a fantasy mechanism, but it appears to have been built based on a solid principle or theory.

Its' really like a machine just by peeking through the gaps and joints of the armor, there is even something that looks like a tube for a hydraulic pump, it stimulated the memory of my past life and my soul.

I didn't know how long I was standing there fascinated. I pulled myself back as I quickly check the prey in my bag.

I wonder what happened to that damnable hummingbird that caused this situation.

I took out the hummingbird —- It drowned.

“Oops. I must quickly bleed it out”

No reason to be sentimental about it. Although I slightly regret it that I wasn't able to kill it personally, right now there is a robot in front of me which I have been yearning for. Those things doesn't matter anymore.

I took the hatchet from my waist and chopped of the neck of the hummingbird without hesitation.

If I don't bleed it out, the meat will easily go bad, also the bad smell of the blood will spread out. Even though it's a hummingbird that I painstakingly hunted, it will not sell if the meat smells bad.

I dug a small hole in the ground with the hatchet and let the blood coming from the neck of the hummingbird drop in that hole.

After I squeezed out all of the blood, I put back the bird in my bag.

“Well.”

I looked up again at the robot that's in front of me.

Even though it's broken, no self-respecting robot lover will ever not ride it.

I took off my wet jacket which had been clinging on me, activated **[Aero Thruster]**, and jumped onto the robot's foot, heading to the fuselage.

For a robot this size, the cockpit would be at the fuselage. I tried to examine the fuselage armor which looks like an armor a knight. However, the armor was made from a single piece of steel plate, so I didn't see anything like a cockpit door.

If that's the case, I will climb up to the back of the neck.

Since to enter the main body, its expected to enter it via the abdomen or at the back of the neck.

And so my hunch was on spot.

"This is it then"

At the back of the neck, there was a lever in a palmed-size hole. It's probably the lever to open the cockpit from the outside.

I pulled it without any hesitation.

Something fell out along with a PSSHH sound when the center of the neck divided into two, the entrance to the cockpit was opened

"Ugh ....."

At that instant, a rotten stench drifts from the cockpit.

I instinctively frowned and was taken aback.

It's only natural if you think about it. You cannot have only the robot in such a place, there has to be a pilot together with it, and since the cockpit was not opened, there's reason to believe that the pilot still remains inside.

From looking at the appearance of the robot, I guess the pilot died from the shock when the robot fell over the cliff.

Confined in the cockpit rotting for so many years, the only thing remaining from the pilot is its skeleton. The skeleton collapsed, spilling over from the seat.

"It seems to be impossible to ride this today."

I must clean it first before I can ride it.

As I left the cockpit door opened for ventilation, I got off the robot and looked around the surroundings.

The sky's still blue, I could still see sunlight which indicates the sun hasn't gone down yet. It's evidence that not much time has passed since i came here. .

If I hurriedly return back home now and get some cleaning tools, I might have enough time to come back here.

I made full use of [**Aero Thruster**], and climbed up the cliff little by little.

Probably because I was washed away further along the river, the cliff here wasn't that deep, so I was able to climb it easily.

After that, I climbed a tall tree and I looked around.

Base on the position of the sun, the time is probably around just past 3 p.m., the expected sundown this early in the spring is about half past 5 p.m., just enough time.

I have confirmed the position of the mountain, and estimated the location of the village based on the direction of the river.

“Generally, I think it's over there, but this is strange “

It is difficult to understand it with the naked eye, but I think I see something like a smoke rising up there.

“There is nothing else I could do but go and see”

I used a combination of [**Active Wing**] and [**Aero Thruster**], I went back to the village at full speed.

As I exit the forest, I could see the village as expected, well this is village that I was born in of course.

Usually when I enter the forest, I enter it from behind the village, but since I was washed away by the river that when I came back, I have returned to the side of the village where the women are working on the fields.

And so I was confined on the spot.

“Just a minute, Eldo kun!?”

As I was walking towards the village my name was suddenly called out by a very loud voice, all the women working on the field immediately looked towards me in unison.

I sigh as I faced the person who called out to me.

There she was, It's Anjou. She is in the middle of harvesting but the vegetables are all over her feet, she probably dropped it when she got surprised.

“Hey, the vegetables are gonna get spoiled if you drop it”

“A, Ah! Don’t you move! Why are you sopping wet and why are you wandering around here! Here, wipe yourself dry!”

Anjou came to me in panic as she passed me a towel.

I received the towel and wiped my hair vigorously.

The women are grinning while looking at us. And then they quickly returned to work.

“My bad, my bad. I fell in the river earlier”

“You fell in the river, you mean you fell down through the valley!?”

Anjou looked at me in surprised. Well you see, there was no person in the village that fell down in the valley that came out safe. I even barely survived.

“Don’t worry about it”

“Are you all right? Are you hurt anywhere! ? “

She ran up to me touching all over my body. That guy who saw my nakedness just a moment ago, blushed and went somewhere.

“Nothing’s wrong. Also I was able to hunt three hummingbirds”

“That’s not the problem right now! Anyhow, you need to warm your body! You’re gonna catch a cold if you stay as you are now! “

“I know. Anyway, can you release me now since I want to go home? “

“Wa-u.”

She didn’t noticed that she had been touching my body, Anjou’s cheek became slightly red. Because it’s not evening yet, I can’t tell if it’s being reddened by the setting sun.

Taking the opportunity, I handed the bag that I have been carrying to Anjou.

“It’s the hummingbirds. It’s a little wet, but don’t you worry for I have already bled it out. Please hand it to the chief. “

“I understand, now go and get dry quickly!”

“Yes, Yes.”

I pushed backed Anjou and went back to the village.

It wasn't possible to return to the bottom of the valley for the robot this day after all

I came home drenched and I was startled when Mama screamed in surprised when she saw me, Papa rushed over when he heard the scream and was also surprised when he saw me.

Two of them together questioned on me on what happened, I explained that while I was chasing the hummingbird I fell off in the valley. Of course, I received a sermon.

While they did that, it became evening already that I gave up going back to the bottom. The forest during the night is truly dangerous, even for me.

Oh well, I'll just go there everyday starting tomorrow.

When the sermon ended, it was dinnertime. It seems to be venison stew today.

"Good grief, I always told you to watch out for that valley."

"I understand already. I know what I did was really bad, so forgive me already. Anyway, I'm expecting a sermon from Anjou tomorrow"

I sighed deeply after drinking the goat's milk in one go.

After getting a sermon from mama for more than one hour, I don't want to get another sermon from Papa until I eat my dinner first.

"Hah ..... it can't be helped huh."

"Papa is so sweet. Because Eldo has done everything flawlessly, you get carried away easily. I have to properly scold you or you won't reflect your mistakes"

"I truly understand. I'm repenting already "

There isn't a single person who won't repent if they sat in seiza for at least one hour. Also, it's not an absolute sermon if the other guy enjoys it.

Of course I don't have any special propensity towards it.

"I don't trust your words. You are prohibited from entering the forest for one week starting tomorrow.

"No way!?"

You're telling me I can't go to the bottom where the robot is! ? It's too painful to wait for that long! This level of punishment is too much!

"Your reaction is evidence that you didn't repent! For one week you're gonna help Mama on the field "

"Papa ....."

I clung on to Papa as I look to him.

Papa was eating a mouthful of stew when he saw me, he just then slowly shook his head. Is there really no other way! ?

"Do you understand?"

".....Yes"

"Good"

As I reluctantly nodded, Mama was laughing with satisfaction.

But, I will not give up. Surely it's impossible now to go to the bottom, where the robot is for one week, but I'm sure I could investigate various things related to the robot in this village.

First of all, I could determine whether or not the existence of robot is common for the people of this world.

Maybe because I'm still a kid that they haven't told me this yet, there might be a lot of robots in some town.

"Oh yeah Papa, I found something strange while hunting today."

"Something strange?"

"I saw a giant made of iron walks toward the mountain. It made this amazing thumping sounds that the forest became terribly noisy"

Indeed, I should ask Papa if he knew something like a robot. He will be able to tell me if he knows something.

"Hmmm, it's highly possible you saw an Aluminare"

Bingo! So the robot seems to be called Aluminare.

"Aluminare?"



“I don’t know the detailed principles behind it, but it’s a doll made totally out of iron and a person rides on it to move”

“Incredible! People are riding that?! “

Of course I know since I saw the real thing. Incidentally, I got a perfect view of that damn dead person.

“But it’s unusual for the Aluminare to be active around this area. This place is not near the border and they can’t afford to guard this place, but”

Papa frowned, puzzled as he says so.

“They don’t have enough of it?”

“Yeah, to mobilize one takes a great deal of money. This country has about 30 of them around. Therefore, they are usually deployed in the border or the Imperial Capital. For that thing to come to this place, it is maybe necessary to do a little investigation”

“You’re right. What kind of person that are riding those? “

“It’s a knight of this country. Story is you have to be an elite who received special training. If you want to hear more details, the you have to go to the village chief’s place”

“Village Chief?”

How come the village chief came up this time?

“I heard that long time ago the village chief ran out of the village with the aim to be an Aluminare Rider. He should know more detail about the Aluminare than me”

“To think that the village chief had that background”

I never expected Anjou’s old man to be a rascal, His eyes is so gentle, unlike my Papa, also he is gentle, calm, and his dandy beard started to turn white.

“As expected, Eldo-chan is a boy after all for having an interest in Aluminare”

Mama was listening to our talk while eating the stew, she looked at me then showed a gentle smile.

As Mama said those words, Papa nodded in agreement.

“What do you mean?”

“Boys who have seen an Aluminare once, will mostly aspire to be an Aluminare Rider. Well, during a deployment ceremony in the Imperial Capital, they are flaunted and displayed in the parade, I can’t really understand the feeling of aspiration “

“Your Mama yearned to see a person who was an Aluminare Rider during her childhood. Dressed in pure white knight clothes, they move along the parade riding on the shoulder of the Aluminare, squealing together with their neighborhood friends”

Apparently, the Aluminare Riders of this world are treated like an elite super-athletes. It is the boys number one dream job and the target of desire for girls.

Oh well, it seems that having only 30 machines made the admiration to them a premium sensation. To be able to join them immediately would usually entail a high passing mark. Wait, so it means —-

“I’m certain that Mama already saw it then”

“You’re right, It would before Eldo was born then. Me and Mama was born in the Imperial Capital. The chance to see the Aluminare was definitely higher than any of the other towns.

“Really?!”

This, this is the first time I have ever heard it.

I heard that we moved here to the village so Papa could change into a hunter, I didn’t know I was born in the Imperial Capital..... Perhaps I’m a noble, there is a chance that the noble’s blood flows within me——

“Although I was born in the Imperial Capital, I was just however an ordinary commoner”

No chance is seems.....

“Then, why did you became a hunter? If it’s the Imperial Capital, there was more kinds of work”

“It’s because I wanted to experience that flavor again”

“Ah, yes. I understand now “

He had the opportunity to taste the Three-Horned Cow in the Imperial Capital and hasn't forgotten the taste since then.

“And then you abducted Mama”

“BUFUU!”

When I mumbled those words, Papa spat out his stew, while Mama was roughly chuckling.

“GEHOO GEHOO, for what reason did you say that!”

“No, no, I just thought it's more likely. Papa should be more conscious your own appearance. Glaring a wild wolf to submission, ordinary people can't do it”

There was a legend that a wolf wandered to the village and was subdued just by his powerful gaze, that story was passed down throughout the village since then.

Me too cannot forget that day, Papa just glared intensely at the wolf and then it rolled over showing its belly and became tame since then.

It should be noted that the wolf became dinner the next day. The law of the jungle is terrifying.

” That's wrong! When I got my hunter's license, I confessed my love to your mother”

“Huh?!”

I was surprised and look towards Mama, she was nodding in nostalgia.

“Yes. I was working at a shop and didn't like we will be separated so I accepted it”

No way, Mama was really swaying in love. She's pretty aggressive in spite of her appearance. I mean, she was not frightened by Papa's powerful gaze. No, instead, why didn't the person who looks like Mama notice it?

After that, dinnertime was moving slowly while listening to how Mama and Papa's romance started.

<<[Previous](#) <[Project Page](#)> [Next](#)>>

The next day. I worked on the fields together with Mama as promised.

Anjou was delighted that she will be able to work with me, unfortunately, my work was not as delicate as Anjou's. Anyhow, I'll just use my magic. So, even though I was 8 years old, the heavier physical work was left to me.

Anjou was depressed when she heard that. Recently she got hooked on practicing magic and I teach her some secrets.

After stroking Anjou's head, Mama brought me over to a field a little bit further away.

"Well then, you have to plow this field here"

"I'm good at wind magic but this....."

This field was previously harvested already and the only thing remaining are the stalks, I looked towards Mama with scornful eyes.

By the way, to plow the soil I would need to use other elemental magic. I'm not really at good at fire or water magic. Also, search magic belongs to the non-attribute class, which I'm able to use fairly well.

"It's alright. Look! You will develop your special magic in a usual manner"

"Special huh....."

It's not because it's impossible. Mama can't use even a little bit of non-elemental magic, so even if I teach her, she won't be able to understand how amazing it is. However, if a person can use a little bit of magic, then I can develop it.

Honestly, I don't wanna do it. Even though this is a remote village, the number of people coming in and out is not zero, so I totally understood if rumors of me leaks out.

It would be strange if I don't have plans to develop my magic, as it seems to be important for this world.

"You can't do it?"

Mama..... Don't look at me with those sad and sorrowful eyes. I have no choice

but to do it.

“I understand! I understand so please stop with the watery eyes!”

“Thank you. Because Mama has to go back to harvesting, come and tell me if you’re done plowing. And that will be your work for today”

“Roger that. Is this the only place where harvesting was done already? Is it really impossible to cultivate a new lands?”

“Yeah, we can’t handle all of it with rest of us if you expand it. Well then, good luck”

“Alright, it’s time to do it”

As for me, there is nothing my wind magic that can’t be applied , so I reflect upon that thought.

After I finished plowing, I went and spoke to Mama that my work was done.

Because I somehow completed it in the morning, my afternoon was completely free. I’m going back to my house for the time being as I considered where to eat lunch.

“Eldo-kun, Is your work done already?”

“Yeah, I just finished it now. I’m getting lunch now”

“I also finished today’s work too. Can I spend time with you later in the afternoon? “

“For magic practice?”

“Yes”

“Sure. But I would like to visit Anjou’s house first”

“Great, but do you need anything with Dad?”

Anjou’s house was built bigger than the other houses, it also became a place where the Village Chief works. Therefore, if you have any business in Anjou’s house, it’s usually have to do with the Village Chief.

There was no problem that the village didn’t have a separate town hall as the village chief have came from Anjou’s family for generations, but what are they

going to do if the village chief changed from a different family? Are they gonna change their house?

“I just want some little information from him. So can we practice after that then? “

“Yes!”

“Then I’ll come by to your house later”

“I’ll be waiting then”

Anjou waved her arms in a big way while I responded lightly as I’m going back home for lunch.

Lunch in the countryside is very simple. Since Mama works in the morning and can’t prepare lunch, she had been making cheap pre-made lunch.

Sure enough, there is a sandwich on top of the table.

After eating heartily 2 to 3 mouthfuls, I went to change my clothes.

I have been farming using magic but still it’s hard that I still got considerable dirt and sweat on me. Really, I hesitated to go to Anjou’s house if I appeared as is.

I took out new clothes from the chest drawer and went outside. I scooped up a bucket of water from the water barrel, and dumped it all at once on my head, my spine tingled due to the cold water.

“Ooh, dang it’s still cold”

I shook of the water from my hair, wipe my body with the clothes I wore earlier and changed to the one I brought with me. Though it didn’t change much, but I felt really refreshed.

“Now then, time to go”

Anjou’s house is near the center of the village. Although the village itself is relatively small. Houses are densely packed to some extent so it didn’t take too much time at all, it’s true if visiting other houses too.

After walking for several minutes on a kid’s feet, I arrived in Anjou’s house. Its a wooden 2-storied house with a structure in the first floor sticking out, where

the village chief works.

After I knocked the door for several times, I opened it. Of course it's not locked.

"Excuse me, sorry to disturb you!"

Then, Anjou rushed from the back of the hallway.

"Welcome Eldo!"

"Yo, been quite a while. Is the chief inside?"

"Yeah, he is in the office. I told Dad you're coming by, so just go in as is. "

"Thank you"

To be lead to the office is not needed since it's just right next to the entrance.

I knocked several times then entered the office.

"Excuse me"

"You've finally come"

Having greeted the village chief, he prompted me to sit at the table in front of him. Narrow eyes, Blonde hair with a streak of grey, wears glasses, calm and almost as old as Papa. So I can't imagine that this person was a rascal who ran out of the village to be an Aluminare Rider. Surely, I might just have misheard Papa.

Well, there may still be something related to Aluminare in the village chief's collection of books. I'll listen as much as I can.

"What business do you have for me today?"

"I want to know more about the Aluminare"

"Gohoogohooo ..... A, Aluminare you say?"

I cut to the chase, and the village chief suddenly cleared his throat.

"Yes, I just had an opportunity to see it a little while ago, I wanted to know more details about it."

"Uhum, I see, Eldo-kun is a boy indeed. What do you want to know about Aluminare? How to become a knight? Or how is it built?"

Well, if possible everything you can tell about it, but for now I want to know how it operates and its internal structure”

If I know how it operates perhaps I can make the Aluminare move, If I understand the internal structure, with the amount of knowledge I dabbled in, I can do emergency repairs.

For many years it has been exposed to wind and rain, It would need maintenance to its various parts.

“Hmm, how to operate and internal structure. Well, it would be better if you read this book”

When the village chief stood up from his seat, he took one of the old books on the bookshelf and gave it to me. I received and read the words in the cover of the book.

“Aluminare Basic Introduction?”

“Yes. It is a textbook given to you if you attend an Aluminare Technical School. Basic things about the Aluminare is written there”

Oh, now that I possess a textbook, the discussion became serious.....

While breaking the former image of the village chief a little, I turned over the pages of the book to confirm its content. I can generally understand the alphabet of this world. As for the contents, It starts with the basic knowledge of the Aluminare, then it explained the various components and instruments in the cockpit, followed by the basic control process, how to read the various drive systems, the internal mechanical structure, and finally the brain of the Aluminare which is called the Sense Board.

I briefly scanned it but I’m already drooling with just this much information.

“This! May I borrow this!”

“Ah, I don’t mind. Because I don’t use it anymore”

Thank you very much! Please excuse me then”

I left the office while holding the book. Then, I saw Anjou waiting in front.

“Are you done talking?”



“Yes. Were you waiting? I was just about to call you”

“Hehehe, somehow you are in a good mood. Is that because of what you discussed with Dad?”

Anjou looked at the textbook in my hand.

“Yeah, its documents related to Aluminare”

“Aluminare?”

Anjou apparently still do not know anything about Aluminare. Well of course I would have also grown up without knowing it if I didn't accidentally found that machine.

“I will describe it later. Aside from that, are you ready to practice magic?”

“Yup”

Anjou and I headed to the place where firewoods are stored in the village outskirts. As one would have expect, you can't practice magic at your house and doing it near the forest is dangerous even if I accompany Anjou.

Also we were instructed by Papa and the Village Chief to use this place for practice.

The firewood storage was located between the village outskirts and the forest, villagers come here all the time to get firewood and the animals rarely approach this place.

Therefore this place here is relatively safe to practice magic.

I took a firewood and sat on it as a chair, since this place only has firewood stacked up to the roof of the storage.

“So, what kind of practice do you want today? Attack magics are useless since it has been banned by the Village Chief”

Anjou is good at using fire type magics, and honestly its more suitable to be an attack magic than mine but, it has been strictly forbidden by the Village Chief and Papa to teach those. Certainly is would be bad if kids accidentally casted it. However, I remember there is one that is allowed for the sake of crime prevention. I will have to consult this together with the Village Chief and the

villagers in the future.

“I know already. Let me see, Is there a magic such as to clean clothes or magic to lift things to the air? After working in the field terribly dirty, it would be convenient to have such magic”

“I see. Removing dirt might be a little bit difficult but, there is one to lift things”

“Really!?”

Anjou smiled brightly as she clung unto me.

I invoked my magic to one of the firewood, which was scattered around nearby, as my target.

“**[Levitation]**”

As I casted my magic, the firewood immediately started to float slowly.

“Wow! Amazing! You made it so easy!”

“Well, at first glance it’s easy, but its still quite difficult you know? It’s because all you have been taught previously is just to get a sense of it”

“Is that so?”

“Therefore, you have to designate the range and maintain the path”

Invoking magic on your body, like to lit up a flame on one’s fingertip, is the basic of basics. In the case of making a fireball, you have to designate a range away from one’s body like my **[Air Shock Absorber]** or **[Air Cushion]**. Then you have to maintain the path of magic by continuing to sustain your magic. For example when you cast a basic fire magic, once you started it, it will continue to burn without controlling it, that’s not the case when it comes to levitating magic. It must be always be maintained by connecting your senses to control it. This is what maintaining the path means.

Anjou remembered more or less all the magic needed for each sequence, although this is the first time she had performed all of it together. This is the culmination of all her knowledge.

“Ok, do it”

“Yes, **[Levitation]!**”

Anjou activated the magic. Then the firewood slowly floated, when it reached up to Anjou’s waist, it dropped to the ground with a thud.

“Oh”

“There is no problem up to the designated range. Next, about the maintaining the path. Well, there is nothing you can do but to repeatedly practice it until you master it. Keep practicing, I’ll be watching over you”

“Yes. Well then, **[Levitation]!**”

Anjou began practicing the **[Levitation]** Magic as I picked up the textbook beside me.

I can still keep observing her practice while reading.

I started to grin while reading the basic introduction.

“Eldo-kun! Hey Eldo kun! “

“Huh? Oh, I’m sorry”

I saw Anjou right in front of me when I looked up. Anjou glared at me while her cheeks became somewhat reddish.

“You told me you’re gonna watch over me”

“My bad. I was just got a little bit occupied”

What can you say? The Aluminare Basic Introduction is very interesting. Since it’s a textbook, you might thought that it’s something boring, but I get excited on it as this was written like an instruction manual for a plastic model.

At first, I’m catching glimpse on Anjou’s magic, but before I was aware of it, I already got hooked on reading. Thanks to it, I have learned a lot of things about the Aluminare.

“Eldo-kun!”

“Oh.....”

“Look..... I can do it perfectly now”

“I see, Show me a little bit”

“I understand. So watch properly! **[Levitation]**! “

The firewood slowly rose up and stopped right in front of Eldo. Now for the first time, there are no signs that it would fall to the ground or would fly up to the sky.

“It seems to be stable”

“It’s because I worked hard!”

“If that’s the case, let’s put it to practical use”

“Eh?”

We still have time until evening comes. I’ll let Anjou be happy for now, I’ll just present her more challenges. This is mainly so I could read the textbook.

“**[Levitation]**, **[Double Setup]**. **[Start]**“

As I casted my magic, Anjou and a firewood apart from her, started to float. This is what I call, Mutli-Casting. I had considerable hardship to make this possible. Even now, I could only do a maximum of 4. With this, I have decided for Anjou to practice it until dusk.

While I was remembering those time, I saw something unexpected—

“**[Levitation]**, **[Double Setup]**. **[Start]**!”

She can easily do it now as I do?..... Seriously?.....

You see, mutil-tasking is the main problem of Multi-Casting. Even during the modern age, I heard that women are good at multi-tasking. So does this mean that it is already expected for Anjou to be good at Multi-Casting?

“To be successful all of a sudden..... Well, let’s see how much you can do in one go. If you carry the vegetables, will you able to do it more than one?”

“Yes”

“Use **[Triple]** for three, **[Quadruple]** for four, and **[Quintuple]** for five. By the way, I can only use up to **[Quadruple]**“

“With hard work, I’m gonna surpass you Eldo-kun”

I’m afraid that she will seriously surpass me..... Oh well, for now she’s gonna

have to work hard.

Anjou ask for some guidance in casting **[Triple]**, so I left my eyes from the textbook again.

At the end of the day, Anjou was successful in doing a **[Triple]** Multi-Cast.

“That’s amazing. It took me one week to do it”

I wonder what’s my weak and strong points are? But **[Quadruple]** seems to be really difficult”

“Im sure Anjou will be able to do it in the near future. It’s possible to practice while doing field work”

“Ok. Thank you for today”

“Since I have more free time this week, just ask me if you feel like practicing”

“I understand. See you tomorrow then”

“Yeah, I’ll see you tomorrow”

I went back to the house and ate dinner.

It has became a routine in this village that every family will finish their dinner before it becomes dark, and spend the night with the lanterns lit up afterwards.

Still, I can’t read the book when the sun is totally gone.

While remembering what I had read today, I spent the rest of the night in my bed going to sleep.

[<<Previous](#) [<Project Page](#) [Next>>](#)

---

[<<Previous](#) [<Project Page](#) [Next>>](#)

The day has finally came at last.

When the morning sun came up, I was up as well. I washed my face with the water from the barrel and that made me feel refreshed.

It was a long time..... A really long time.

I was forbidden to enter the forest for a week. I was earnestly absorbed in reading the Aluminare Basic Introduction while helping on the field, I also helped Anjou’s magic practice during that week. I was like a dog that was told to wait

while baiting me with food, it sharpened my mind and soul.

That's what happened until yesterday. From today onward, I was permitted to enter the forest again.

Oooh, I really want to go and meet that robot again so fast. It was good luck that it didn't rain for a week, with the cockpit left opened, it would be well ventilated by now.

I took out the cleaning tools from the barn, I have placed it near the entrance of the house.

And when I went back inside the house, Mama was already preparing breakfast. It seems we will be having bread, fried eggs and bacon today.

"Let me help Mama"

"Oh? this is unusual. Eldo-chan is willing to help me?"

"I want to leave early to hunt. My arms are eager to go now"

"Really, such an impatient kid"

While Mama was smiling bitterly, she told me to set up the dishes.

As I was helping to prepare breakfast, Papa had appeared. He sat down while giving a big yawn. This time Papa has become a normal father, he doesn't have his usual glint in the eyes.

"Good morning Papa. What is today's target?"

"Eldo it's King Deer and Wild Fruit Boar. Since we are low on meats right now, you need to hunt 5 animals worth.

"I understand"

King Deer is a rare species of deer that lives in the forest, It looks like a unicorn because it only has one horn. It's usually gentle, but if you attacked it, it won't go easy on you. Well, it's not a problem for me since I can kill it in one blow.

Usually, wild boars are omnivorous but the Wild Fruit Boar only eats fruits to live, it's a herbivorous wild boar. That guy has an amazing habit, it climbs tree even though it's a wild boar because it has a small body, also the meat taste great since they only eat fruits.

When it comes to five animals worth, even if I match both at five each, will only take as short time so it won't be a problem. Those things are much easier compared to the hummingbirds previously.

“Good”

“Then, I'll have some food first”

I sat down when Mama brought over breakfast.

I quickly ate my breakfast within 10 minutes and got ready to go out. It's the usual hatchet and game bag, but this time my real prey is different from the game, it won't be used for it.

“Well then, I'm off”

“Be careful, ok?”

“Watch out for the valley”

I rushed out of the house, took the dustpan and broom, which I have placed near the front door and placed them inside my game bag.

I cheerfully replied to the villagers who approached to greet me, while I went to the entrance of the forest. When I arrived, Anjou was there.

“As expected, you're entering the forest very early”

Anjou stood in front of the forest,

“Oh come on. How come Anjou is here so early?”

“I thought it would be possible to help me with practice today. All I can say is this is a perfect timing”

“I see, but it's not a good time now. I'm going to be late coming back today”

“So, is this about that Aluminare?”

My heart jumped out when Anjou said those words.

No way, did Anjou know that the Aluminare is over there?

But Anjou hasn't entered the forest and I haven't told anyone either. There is no way she knows. Did the Village Chief and his predecessor know for generations that the Aluminare is there? If that's the case, it makes sense that

the current Village Chief wanted to become an Aluminare pilot. Also the Village Chief's family almost never enters the forest for hunting in the first place.

As I was thinking out a variety of guesses, Anjou had sighed once again.

"It is as I expected"

"Why does Anjou knew Aluminare is....."

"Just a hunch. I didn't knew I was right on the mark"

"A hunch?"

"I mean, you were absorbed on that book for a whole week, Eldo-kun doesn't really like hunting right? Until recently, when you enter the forest you look like its really tiresome for you. But today, you look really lively"

As she said so, I reflexively touch my eyes. It's still half-open.

"So what if your eyes are half close? Your eyes are still shining though. It's like probably the same way I feel when I used a magic for the first time"

"Seriously. Well, that might be so"

No way, my behavior since I found Aluminare was fully uncovered..... But it's hard to hate a childhood friend.

However, It can't be really helped if it has been noticed already.

"Well, you're generally right. When I fell down on the valley, I found a broken Aluminare. And because it may still be able to move, It would amazingly be fun"

"Is that so..... Then I want to see it a little bit then"

Hmm, I never expect for Anjou to be interested in Aluminare. Although I'm glad to bring along Anjou inside the forest today, I'm still worried about taking her to the valley.

If I'm with her, we'll be able to stay away from the dangerous animals, but even with my help of movement type magic, it will still be harsh for her descending down the valley, also Papa and the Village Chief will not allow her to go.

"Then you need to practice movement type magic from now on and you must be able to perfectly master it. And if you get permission from the village chief, I'll



bring you along”

“Really?”

“Yes. By the time I fix it so it could move, would you like it to ride together with me?”

“Yes”

Anjou happily nods. Seeing her like that, I also became happy.

If so, I will have to change the menu of the magic practice from now on.

“Then I’ll do my best to practice alone today”

“I have high hopes for you. Well then, I will have to quickly finish my hunt”

“Good luck”

“You too”

I stepped back a little bit from Anjou, casted [**Active Wing**], and jump to the woods with [**Aero Thruster**].

After a long time since I casted [**Aero Thruster**], I felt some dullness in my sensation and my speed is weird. I have to quickly eliminate this dull feeling before I go hunting.

I eagerly advance towards the center of the forest as I kick on the branches of the tree.

I made some serious effort in my hunting that I was able to finish it in the morning.

Regarding about the hunt this time, the number of deers were few and the wild boars were unexpectedly small to begin with. I was hunting wild boars when I found a deer by chance, with that I was able gather 5 animals worth of meat. Before the sun was high up, I was able to finish my hunt.

I carried all of the game to the Village Butcher shop, that marks the end of my work today.

The person at the butcher shop was surprised at my speed, but I didn’t paid any attention to it. I delivered the game quickly, and went back to the forest again.

Thus, I headed towards the valley to look for the Aluminare.

I know the approximate position, however it can't be helped that I was zigzagging throughout the forest that there was some deviation now. When I reached it this time, I will have to put some marker on it somehow.

I arrived at the entrance to the valley after 10 minutes, and descended to the bottom by fully utilizing my magic.

Futhermore, after walking down along the river, I was able to return to the place where the Aluminare was located. It took me roughly 30 minutes to come here. It's surprisingly close.

"It's one week since then!"

The Aluminare sat proudly in front of my eyes, unchanged from a week ago.

I moved to the back of the neck with **[Aero Thruster]** and looked inside.

The smell — — seems to be ok now. The air had been completely replaced, it doesn't have the putrid smell anymore. It seems I have handle the dead person next.

I entered the cockpit and lightly touched the skeleton. Surprisingly, the bones itself are still solid as I was able to lift it as is.

Cleaning will become harder if the skeleton here will collapse and crumble. I thank that the dead person was healthy.

I carried out the bones one by one, any small bones left was respectfully collected using the dustpan and broom.

And I gathered all the bones together, placed it a cavity on the cliff and filled it up with soil to make a grave.

Because I do not know the name of the pilot, I did not wrote anything on a piece of wood that I stabbed on top of the grave. I tied down to the piece of wood, the ragged remains of their clothes, this would probably be a fair replacement.

I put my hands together, and performed a badly done Buddhist ceremony.

"I will now take your machine. No hard feelings, ok?"

The pilot might have wanted to make the machine its tomb, but you'll just have to put up with me.

I decorated the grave with the flowers that became fine in the forest, I then came back to the cockpit of Aluminare once again.

There are some control lever on each side and foot pedal below. Buttons are installed in the seat, various overhead instruments, and switches. The position of the levers is somewhat different from what was drawn in the Basic Introduction, but the shape is generally the same. This machine is from decades before, I feel insecure as the specification might have changed significantly———

“I understand if this is the case. So please work!”

I released the valve of the fuel tube that connects between the generator and the tank, the remaining level of the highly concentrated magical liquid called *High Magia Liquid* is at 60%. It looks like there is no leak. Probably got defeated quickly at the start of the battle. Lucky for me then. Because the left arm had came off, the energy supply valve there was probably not turned off.

I switched the state of the left arm to “purge” on the overhead console.

Ooh, it's irritating that my body is that of a child. To even do something like this, I won't be able to reach it if I don't stretch my body.

“Come on, go!”

I pushed the start button of the Aluminare. The button made a loud clank when it sank, and the bottom of the seat made a low vibrating and whining noise. Various meters moved, and the energy supply rate rushed into the primary stable region.

“It worked!”

The monitor on the cockpit lit up, all 24 monitors that formed the front hemisphere of the cockpit showed the outside scenery. It seems an external camera was broken as some parts on the left side was dark. Well, it's not a problem.

But the Aluminare will not stand up the way it is now. It is still in idling condition.

That being the case, its only natural to rev up the generator to increase the energy supply to the secondary stable region, only then that the Aluminare will be in a startup condition.

“Next is the startup condition”

I carefully stepped on the foot pedal to increase the output of the generator.

The meter slowly rises, when it came halfway to the secondary stable region, a loud beeping warning sound abruptly sounded off within the cockpit.

What is it!? An Enemy? “

I looked at the monitor, but I didn't see anything that I consider to be one. On the contrary, there isn't even a falcon that used to circle around the sky.

So what is this warning sound?

In order to ascertain the cause of the abnormality, I pulled up all the possible information to the monitor.

No problem in the fuel. The generator is operating normally. Of course, that thing already went past primary stable region.

So which next parts had become useless?

I changed the information on the sub-monitor display installed on the seat from fuel system to fuselage damage table. That one displayed the whole body of the Aluminare, except for the lost left arm, in bright red.

“Damn, so that is the cause”

Because the left arm was in a purged state, it was not displayed. The leg joints and various drive mechanisms are severely damaged.

Perhaps the gears and various things got broken due to the shock when it fell to the valley. Because it got damaged to the extent that it cannot move, I forcibly returned it to the idling state.

Well, it's to be expected if you thought about it normally. In a shock that cause the left arm to be severed, the joints won't be able to survive. Instead, the fuel system seems to be built considerably robust, all of it was miraculously safe.

“Really, it's no good if I don't repair all the joints”

This cannot be helped then. For the time being, it's good that the generator started. And it turned out to work somehow. I'll just have to repair this afterward. I do have a little bit of knowledge in me.

This heavy thing, even without heavy machinery, magic will cover for it.

The parts for this however, will just have to come from the left arm that was broken off. It must be compatible since it came from the same body frame.

Additionally, I might be able to request from the peddler some screws and gears.

Therefore from now on, I will need to earn some pocket money little by little. I will have to get 30% from the sales of the hunt, no let's go with 20%. If so, I'll be able to gather the parts in a few years. When the necessity arises, I will have to consider getting help from Anjou, though this would be a last resort. Parts that an amateur made will have some considerable defects, the other parts will be strained because of that, that's why it needs to be evaluated properly.

I pressed the start button again to turn off the generator. Although the remaining fuel is at 60%, assuming that from here on the generator will be repeatedly started, it doesn't hurt to minimize the usage of it.

I made sure that the generator has fully stopped, shut off the valve between the generator and the fuel tank, and went outside the cockpit.

"Hehehe, Hahahahahaha"

A smile rose, then I laughed from the bottom of my heart.

I found it. The meaning of my reincarnation to this world.

Yeah, I was born in this world be able to pilot the Aluminare!

The let's do this thoroughly! I will repair the machine, remodel it, and convert it to a machine just for me and only me.

"Then let's prepare"

I stood on the shoulder and saw the light faded in Aluminare's face. I see some hope somewhere in that face.

<<[Previous](#) <[Project Page](#)> [Next](#)>>

---

<<[Previous](#) <[Project Page](#)> [Next](#)>>

7 years had passed since I discovered the broken Aluminare.

I'll explain roughly what had transpired since then.

When I first started, I repaired it from its current condition as much as possible.

The startup condition of the Aluminare included an ability to diagnose the damage on it. By using it, I was able to locate the places that needs to be repaired before launching it.

However, almost all of the joints are no good. Since the back of it crashed on the cliff, there are some cracks on the pipe. And some cables were broken too.

In order to fix the backside, I had to make a hole in the cliff to repair it in place. So I had to momentarily postpone repairing that, and started repairing the individual joints first.

The armor is fully welded, as neither screws or bolts can be found. Therefore, I carefully cut it in pieces with wind magic so it would be easy to reassemble. My previous knowledge in plastic models was useful in this area.

I examined the frame of the Aluminare, which had been exposed, starting from its foot to pick up the broken parts. The parts from the left arm can be re-used on those places, If there is no tool to replace the parts, it would be impossible to inspect those places.

It took half a year to fully inspect the right leg. Three months on the left leg, three months on the right arm. Additionally it took three months to inspect the area around the body and the neck. I was able to inspect everything somehow.

In the meantime, I collected tools using the money I earned little by little from hunting.

A single kid tried to repair the Aluminare. If such a thing is known, there is a possibility that the villagers will feel weird about it. Therefore, I was negotiating directly with the merchant unbeknownst to the villagers, which is quite hard.

After all, I was just a kid around 8 to 9 year old at that time. Such a kid is highly unlikely to want such special tools. Furthermore, purchasing metal pipes, tubes

and cables from here on would be impossible not to be suspected.

Also the remote village by itself is a place where iron is scarcely used. The merchants will considerably be suspicious.

But conversely, I used the case that I was a kid.

They will believe that children that got attracted to Aluminare will try to build something similar to it.

There is little to doubt when shown the Basic Introduction and showing an innocent smile that was practiced, this got them convinced somehow. I was able to more or less pay with money diligently.

Thanks to that, it took 3 years to finish the repair with using all the parts of the left arm.

During those days, Anjou also came to help me with the repairs of Aluminare.

Anjou who practiced magic all the time, came along with me to the Aluminare to memorize the movement type magic.

Although she only had a small impression when she saw the Aluminare, she did like the place itself. Therefore, I sometimes accompany her to come to this place. Thus, she was able to help me with the repairs, by bringing me small tools and some other stuff.

What Anjou saved me the most was that she was able to use fire type magic. Her fingertips can easily produce similar flame as a gas burner. She will weld on spots where cracks appeared on the pipe. Without Anjou's help, I would have experienced a harder time to repair.

As time passes with this and that, today is the eight year.

At last, as much as possible, all the emergency repairs had been complete.

"Finally we did it woooooOOOOO!"

"Congratulations Eldo"

I gave a roar while looking at the Aluminare while Anjou was clapping on the side.

Anjou had also grew up and is now 15 years old and she's brightly becoming

more and more beautiful. Her hands that should have been working on the fields still remained soft, as she began to develop as a woman, her femininity became more obvious as well. She's already as tall as her mother, I'm sure Anjou will become more taller in the future.

"It's thanks to your help Anjou. Without you, it would take another 2 years"

"That's nothing. You were able to repair it this much because Eldo-kun worked hard. Putting that aside, are you gonna start the experiment?"

"Yeah, that's right. Then please evacuate to the top of the cliff Anjou. I don't know what will happen"

For a machine assembled by an amateur, there would be some some various defects.

Some armor might get blown off due to the defects when the machine starts to move, so the possibility that Anjou will not get caught up with that is not zero. Therefore, I had asked Anjou to evacuate to a safe zone.

"Ok. Good luck"

As Anjou said that, she let me go, ran to the riverbank, and began chanting.

**"[Flare Booster], [Double Installation]. [Start]"**

And then, two transparent boosters appeared across the waist of Anjou. This is her basic movement type magic.

She accelerates by bursting out flame from the two boosters.

She is already accustomed to climbing the cliff, she waved at me when she reached the top.

And as for me, I boarded the cockpit of Aluminare.

"Now then, please start up successfully"

I opened the fuel valve with familiar hand movements, and pushed the start button. Various meters started moving, and a low vibration came from under the seat.

Everything was familiar up to here. I have repeated these steps a hundred times in eight years.



And from here on out, will be the first operation. Probably because of the tension, I wiped my sweat which started to appear with my hand, I then slowly depressed the foot pedal.

The output of the generator was increasing, the needle of the meter was gradually rising to the top. The first time I did this, it threw up an error along the way.

I glaringly stared at the meter as I confirmed that the needle is now beyond the middle point.

I stepped on the pedal furthermore to raise the output.

“Go! Go! Go! Go!”

As the output rises, the sound within the machine changed in a big way.

While it was making a sound like that of a jet engine, the needle of the meter had entered the second stable region.

“Awaken! Aluminare!”

For the first time, I pushed the launch button.

“How’s that!”

I checked every sorts of meters while maintaining it in the second stable region, All joint parts where not in the all green condition, it is possible to operate this in all yellow condition somehow. Mobile head camera, start. No abnormalities in the various hydraulic parts. The *Gyro Balancer* is in normal operation. *High Magia Liquid* is at 10 percent remaining. Estimated operating time, 5 hours.

“YES! It booted up!”

It started up without any problems in the systems! All kinds of meters didn’t display any errors. With the data provided, the Aluminare can move!

Then, there is only one thing left to do.

I have to make this move.

“Let’s start with the right hand”

I slowly operated the hand control lever.

The right arm slowly rose with creaking sounds, and I levelled it parallel to the ground.

If I press the buttons on the lever, each fingers moved sufficiently.

“I, I’m moving the robot! I’m piloting the humanoid robot!”

Excitement was overflowing out from the bottom of my heart.

I just noticed that tears are falling down from my eyes. 8 years of unswerving determination. At last I have reached it.

“There are still reserve energy left. So, let me see you stand up”

If its possible, I would like to replenish the *High Magia Liquid*, but it’s only made on a special factory managed by the country, so it’s not possible to refuel. So, even though I have been minimizing the usage, it has been greatly reduced. When its actually moving, I don’t know how much fuel it will consume, 10 percent is probably tight number to satisfactorily move this. But there should be no problem as I just want the machine stand for now.

I have never practiced the maneuver to stand, but the method was written down in detail on the Basic Introduction.

I have completely memorized the contents of the book. I’m at a level now where I can recite it from memory.

So it’s gonna be alright. As long as I do what the book says, I can operate it successfully. If I make some slight mistake, the *Sense Board* should be able to compensate.

“While pushing the foot pedal, raise the slot by one foot”

I completely followed the transmission procedure step by step as outlined by the training manual.

The Aluminare began to move its foot accordingly but slowly.

Pulled the right foot, supporting with the left foot, slowly standing up while leaning the upper body forward.

Although the balance is off because there is no left arm, the *Gyro Balancer* and the *Sense Board* are correcting it automatically.

The field of vision inside the cockpit is slowly rising, the range of what can be seen is extending little by little.

Its trying to stand up from one knee after all.

“Stand up!”

I shouted inadvertently as I was doing the last procedure. As if responding to it, the Aluminare stood up vigorously.

“I did it!”

It might not be a great step for mankind, but it was a great step for me.

Looking at Anjou, she jumps and hops down the cliff. I’m filled with unexplainably strong emotion.

I then operated an overhead switch to activate the microphone and speakers.

These two are magics. Speaking of how they work, the magic was recorded in the Sense Board, and it activates by consuming the *High Magia Liquid*.

It may closely resemble a beam weapon in the modern age.

The Aluminare can only activate magic that was recorded in the *Sense Board*, however, since it uses *High Magia Liquid*, the scale is too big that it cannot be compared to a human activating the same magic.

As for capacity, since the *Sense Board* can be rewritten in various ways, I wanted to make an original machine. Unfortunately most of the things about the *Sense Board* was not written in the Basic Introduction. Since it’s the brain of the Aluminare, I might need a more technical knowledge.

“Anjou, can you hear me?”

“Fwee!? Eldo-kun’s voice became loud!”

“I can hear you voice from there too. It’s this guy’s magic”

“It’s amazing that such a thing can be done. Leaving that aside, congratulations! You were able to finally launch it”

“Yeah, this is all today for the time being. After this, I’m going to do more checks to make sure there are no abnormalities”

I want to move it more somewhere, but this machine was repaired from a state which this guy wasn't able to move. Though it succeeded in standing, something might be going on in places I can't see.

I have repeatedly exercised caution after caution, I must operate this under thorough safety management.

"Roger that. I'm going there then"

"Ok"

I opened the hatch and went from the cockpit to the shoulder.

The view I have seen so far have risen by about 4 meters, It feels like as usual and special at the same time.

Anjou jumped off from there.

"Congratulations again"

"Thanks. It's thanks to your help Anjou"

"I greatly appreciate it. So, give me something to show your utmost gratitude"

"I was thinking about what would you like"

A very big gift has been requested. What kind of gift would be equivalent to my dream that was fulfilled? What should I prepare?

Oh well, I will really keep thinking about it.

"Now then, I will have to start the maintenance"

"Ok"

I jumped down from the machine, and started to check it.

In a quiet forest, a giant footsteps can be heard from far away.

Slowly walking step by step, group of soldiers at the giant's foot are matching the pace.

A total of 20 soldiers made up the group, all of them were riding on a horse and wearing the same body armor dyed in black.

"Will there be really a village ahead?"

A large man taking the lead glared at the slender man tied down on a horse beside him.

The slender man was frightened at the glare as he answered with trembling voice.

“Yes, Yes. It’s a small farm village, I go there once a month to sell stuff.....”

“And during that time you sold iron, copper wires and special screwdrivers?”

“Yes..... it is so”

The slender man was a merchant who was selling merchandise regularly to Eldo’s village.

“No matter how you put it, aren’t you just overthinking this too much Captain? That someone is building an Aluminare in a remote village”

A voice was heard from above, it came from A black Aluminare with a shining red line.

It was still a young and cheerful voice.

“There is a deep valley beyond the village. Previously, that place was a frontline, dividing this country into north and south due to some rebellion. It wont be a ridiculous story if there are still some Aluminare remaining. If you believe the story of this merchant, you’ll expect there are some that will be in fairly good condition. It’s possible that the generator is still functional. It was fortunate that I was able to obtain this information before the army of this country could have. You have my gratitude merchant”

“Hic.....”

The merchant, who by chance spilled that he was selling machine parts in the remote village in a tavern, was deeply regretting it even though it was too late already.

There is only one organization in this whole world where they can operate Aluminare that is not connected to any country.

It’s the large-scale mercenary group, ***de Liverpool***.

It doesn’t have a home country, nor have a base, it doesn’t even have a top

leader. A dangerous group where each one are independent and driven by their own beliefs and greed.

You can volunteer to be part of **de Liverpool** as long as you follow the their law. It's existence is closer to a guild so to speak.

Those who participates in wars, those that provoke wars, and those who robs in wars, they made wars their livelihood, there is no common point other than living in wars. Therefore, any country had difficulties with dealing their existence.

"To get a hold of something like that, Captain will become an influential person at once! We will also receive the money gleefully"

"It's only natural. There is no military unit in de Liverpool possessing two Aluminare machines. We will get it and be the leading unit, and the **Elshard** unit will gain fame as a mercenary"

"I have done an excellent work, so please don't forget my reward. It's not— "

Suddenly, the right hand of the Aluminare reached the hilt of the sword and swung the sword in a smooth pattern.

Despite moving a huge mass, it only generated a slight breeze. The horses in particular didn't mind it and just continued marching.

However, one of the men in the rear intentionally screamed suddenly.

"Wah, Aaaaaaahh!"

"What happened?"

"My, my horse's head"

The subordinate riding on that horse was shakingly pointing towards the neck of the horse. The head has been completely cut as if it wasn't there to begin with.

However, the horse appeared to not have noticed that its head was sliced off and still continues to walk carrying the man even though it doesn't have a head anymore. Soon enough, it tripped and fell down from a root of a tree that was protruding from the ground.

The man who was riding it wasn't able to stand up from that spot anymore due

to fear.

“Verze!”

“Ahaha, it’s just a little bit of entertainment. But you understand it right? ”

“I know! I will prepare the best battlefield for you”

“Then that’s good. As long as you give me a place to fight, I will continue to follow the Captain”

The voice that could be heard coming from the Aluminare is clearly innocent. It’s because of that innocence that it was able to conceive a tremendous madness striking terror into the hearts of the group.

[<<Previous](#) [<Project Page](#) [Next>>](#)

---

[<<Previous](#) [<Project Page](#) [Next>>](#)

After launching a successful experiment that day, Anjou and I had came under the Aluminare once again.

It was not possible to repair the rump until now since it was in a sitting position.

I was able to repair the backside by carving a space on the cliff that I can crawl into. As expected you will also need to create a space at the bottom of the Aluminare to repair the rump, but since there was a possibility that it will lose its balance and crash, I didn’t start working on it.

Therefore, only the rump was still heavily damaged when it stood up, it looks really bad.

“OK, first of all”

“We have to clean of the mud and rust”

“It is as you said”

As one would expect for the last 8 years, it was troublesome to bring the tools from the village every time. Also, there are repairs that wasn’t completed in a day, so a shed was built which would also protect the tools from rain.

I used a crevice on the cliff for the shed, it was simple but big enough to store

tools and stuff.

I took the cleaning tools from there and fetched some water in the river.

“It seems I have to clean of the hardened mud first”

“Yup”

Compressed by the weight of the Aluminare for years, peeling off the mud was unexpectedly hard as it was as hard as a rock.

I clung on to the waist frame of the Aluminare gracefully with one arm, straddled by the foot and pulled down the mud with my available hand.

The surface easily crumbles, but as I get closer to the frame I had to use more strength.

The tough things to beat are the thin leftovers. So it was Anjou’s turn.

“Anjou, will you please?”

“Yes, Yes~”

Anjou was waiting at the foot with a shovel in hand and activated a magic.

Anjou’s **[Flare Booster]** is a movement type magic similar to my **[Aero Thruster]**, but with one big difference. That is, it can hover on the spot.

My **[Aero Thruster]** lets me jump up by using the shock from an instant burst of air, as for the **[Flare Booster]** it’s literally equipping a booster on your waist with power continuously operating. Therefore aside from hovering, you can freely make turns in the air while flying which gives it an edge. But on the other hand, I don’t spend my magic to maintain speed, there are enough advantages to make it up for it.

Anjou went up to my position while hovering.

“I’m here to help”

“Then step aside for a bit”

“OK”

I released my hand from the frame and jumped off to the ground. Anjou then raised the shovel.



“Here we go!”

With a cute yell, she swung the shovel towards the Aluminare downward.

With a violent sound, the shovel strongly struck the frame that it made a dent.

“One more time!”

When she swung the shovel once more, the dent on the frame grew bigger.

If it was a brand new Aluminare, it would probably had screamed already, There was a reason for this however.

If the mud is hard and doesn't come off, you should move the softer one.

By warping the frame, it made some space between the mud and easily peeling it off. If it's beaten to such extent, as long as I don't see it I don't mind it. Because the machine itself was already beaten up before, having one or two more small dents now is insignificant.

In the meantime, the mud began to come off.

“Anjou, It's about time!”

“Yes~”

She lowered the shovel and moved away from the Aluminare while hovering. After I confirmed that she's away, I shot an **[Air Blast]** towards the mud. When the gap between the mud and the frame was hit, the mud crumbled off.

“Great, next is the rust”

“I have prepared the brush”

“We just have to scrape it off as much as we can”

There was no other way but to scrape off the rust as much as possible. Anjou and I kept scrubbing off the rust diligently.

When the sun went down, we stored back the tools and proceeded through the road back to the village.

Although calling it a road, it's just a trackless path made of branches sticking out at the side of the cliff.

Anjou is already used to operating the flare booster as she slips through

between the branches. Sometime she will walk since there seems to be a time limit on her magic.

If possible I would like a magic that let me stay afloat, but with wind magic its difficult to stay afloat without sufficient endurance.

And if I'm going to make the scale too large, it would become a tornado. Likewise, the amount of energy to maintain the fire is tremendous.

Anjou came to my side and then.

"Stop for a moment Eldo"

"Huh?"

When I stopped on the a branch, Anjou rose up to the sky and was carefully looked towards the direction of the village.

"There is something strange going on in the village. The people are gathering on the plaza"

"Did the merchant arrived?"

Shopping from the merchant was one of the very few amusement the villagers had. Therefore, every time the merchant comes, all the villagers will certainly gather on the plaza. It certainly is strange for the merchant to come so soon, it's a little early for it.

"Something is different. Is that..... A black Aluminare?"

"Aluminare!? And it's black!?"

This is strange. The frame of the Aluminare of this country is completely painted in silver, and there is a double-headed lion on the left side of the chest as the symbol of the kingdom.

For this reason, there shouldn't be a black Aluminare in this country. Even the neighboring country that always fight against this country had a different color.

So, I could only think of it as a free Aluminare. But that's supposed to be highly impossible.

The *High Magia Liquid*, which is the energy source of the Aluminare, is only produced by factories controlled by the country. No, to say it accurately,

because the country was keeping the technology a secret, they can't certainly produce it.

"I want to see a little bit too"

"Eh, even if you said that"

"Just support me so I'm just gonna hold on to you"

"Ho-hold on to me!?"

"Hurry up!"

"I... alright"

Anjou was blushing as she came down.

I was getting impatient so I clung unto Anjou and jumped up to the sky with **[Aero Thruster]**.

"Hiyaaaaaa! Don't jump so suddenly!"

"Listen up, just activate your booster"

"Hmmp....."

Anjou started the booster and we are descending slowly. It's OK if it's Anjou alone, but it certainly was difficult for her to also support my weight, so we can't stay on the air.

Therefore, I added my support.

**"[Pinpoint Cyclone]"**

The wind rolled up into a whirlpool under my feet, and leads our body up to the air. In doing so, we have finally hovered on the air.

"Is that it?"

I can surely see the black Aluminare in the depths of the forest.

The feet are hard to see but I immediately recognized it because it stood taller than the tree from the waist up.

"If it doesn't belong to a country. then where....."

"How are we going to do this?"

“I will have to investigate carefully. But I have a hunch something bad is happening, so Anjou should wait here in the forest”

That must not be a regular army. It’s obvious that Aluminare is a powerful military force, but it does not mean that having one will make the group respectable.

Well yeah, I also have that much military power, but hey, you’re allowed that much as a reincarnated person and above all my Aluminare is not a weapon.

Anyway, it’s necessary to investigate the group that has that.

I left Anjou in the forest and hurried to the village.

I stopped just right before the village and checked the situation from the bushes, there are men in black armor going in the village, something was said to the villagers in the plaza.

I can’t hear them from this distance as expected, but if I use magic.

**“[Sound Collect]”**

“So you don’t know anything?”

“Yes, I didn’t knew the merchant were selling such things either”

“Then where is the kid now?”

“He went to the forest to play, but since the day is coming to an end, he will back soon.....”

That was the conversation between the Village Chief and some man in armor. The merchant was near, was I ratted out? If my guess is correct, their aim will be my Aluminare.

That silly idiot made this troublesome.

With that said, the Village Chief, who aimed to be an Aluminare pilot in the old days, should notice that they aren’t a regular army. So why is he very friendly?

No, it’s different. If you observe closely, the Village Chief seems to be a little bit flustered. He seems to be pretending not to notice.

If the other party was a bandit, the villagers would probably be massacred if they got found out. So he is feigning ignorance on purpose? It’s a good thing I

learned piloting the Aluminare. Although it's a different level from the Village Chief.

"Who are the parents?"

"We are"

Papa and Mama step forward from among the villagers. Then the armored men instinctively reached for their swords because they were frightened by the menacing gaze of Papa.

If they had pulled it out, I would have immediately dashed out, but a man who seemed to be their leader admonishes his subordinates.

"I'm sorry my men were rude"

"It's OK, since Papa's face is scary"

"Pfft....."

The villagers hid their laughing faces at Mama's answer. Papa had an embarrassed expression. Oh well, the armor wearing group was still frightened.

They can't move. I must hear their talk.

"Did you know the parts were are talking about were bought by your son?"

"No, because that kid can do anything by himself. We know nothing in particular"

"Then did you notice anything unusual?"

"About that— Ah, It was 8 years ago that he suddenly wanted to have some pocket money. There is little use for pocket money in this village"

"I see"

That commanding officer was unexpectedly listening to the story politely. I'm glad nothing happened yet to the villagers, but honestly it puts me in a bind. There's nothing to oppose them.

If I'm asked to hand over the Aluminare which I personally operate, I see no reason to refuse.

If the bandits attack, I might be able to defend, but after that it will be scary.

It's possible there will be rampage on the village and the villagers will get hurt. I don't want to selfishly do this by myself.....

Rather, if the village was devastated by the bandits, I will brazenly board the Aluminare.

"So where can I possibly find this old Aluminare? But if I will believe the story, you're saying that an 8 year old kid was fixing the Aluminare"

"That kid is intelligent since he was young"

"That's right. He was helping us in hunting while using magic when he was 5 years old"

"Really, you have such a wonderful son"

No no! Don't speak too friendly.....

Do I have to check at them from a different angle?

"Our child loves the Aluminare. If he sees this black Aluminare, he will surely fly back here immediately"

"Is he familiar with the Aluminare?"

"Yes, he was absorbed in reading a national textbook that he got from the Village Chief, so he was able to examine the Aluminare in various ways"

"Really"

The voice of the commander became stern as he glared at the Village Chief. With that, the surrounding men moved slightly.

Aa, the Village Chief was enduring it..... his face was becoming pale.

This is bad. Since I know a lot about the Aluminare, they are now aware that it's possible for me to notice that the black Aluminare is not normal. The action taken by the bandit that understood their cover has been blown was— —

"It's necessary to change strategy. All members, arrest them!"

"I've waited long enough!"

"This is what I wanted since the beginning!"

“The captain became irritated!”

All the men in armor pulled out their sword together and pointed it at the villagers. The villagers didn't understand the sudden change in situation so they screamed.

“Wa, Why it has to be this way!”

“There is a possibility that the kid knows this Aluminare was modified. So, I'm gonna make you into hostages quickly”

“For that reason. All women must be over that house, for the men go to this house! If you disobey you will not be forgiven!”

It happened after all. Just as I was about to dash out from the bushes, there were rustling of bushes behind me then Anjou appeared.

“Eldo-kun”

“Why did you come here Anjou?”

“They have companions in the forest also. I came to inform you since they seem to be looking for you”

“I see, however this is great timing. All of them are bandits. We have to go rescue the villagers since they were all caught”

“I understand. So, what will we do?”

“You go to the house where the women are kept and explain to them the situation. Then, I will begin to rampage, the armored men will come to me and you crush them with a surprise attack. go for at most 10 people. Can you do it?”

“Of course. 10 people are not a big deal”

Within 8 years, Anjou increased her Multi-Cast by up to 13. Thinking about it, I can only do up to 6, is this the difference between genders as expected? Or is this just simply Anjou's talent? Oh well, either way is good. Anjou can Multi-Cast and climb to a place higher than I can ever reach. But I'm still stronger if it's about application of magic. Since she doesn't have sophisticated reincarnated knowledge.

“When you defeat the armored men, gather Papa and the rest of the villagers

and take refuge in your house. If possible, cooperate and tie the bandits up”

“I understand, but what about you Eldo?”

“I will hold that guy down”

I glanced at the black Aluminare. If I don’t hold him in check, the bandits will keep fighting forever. It just shows that the Aluminare is a strong military asset.

That’s why as long as I keep it down, their morale will surely drop.

“Be careful”

“Don’t be careless too. The opponents are more or less professional killers”

“I understand. There is nothing more scary than being wounded. Therefore, I know my limits”

During hunting, nothing is more dangerous than a wounded animal. Even herbivores will attack you without question. Anjou fully understood it after she learned magics and started helping me and Papa during the hunts.

“Then, I’m going”

I came out from the bushes, while using the expanding shadow the evening sun, I approached the house where Papa and the rest had been gathered.

<<[Previous](#) <[Project Page](#)> [Next](#)>>

---

<<[Previous](#) <[Project Page](#)> [Next](#)>>

There are two armored men at the door of the cabin. It seems there are no other guards nearby. Well, since the villagers are unarmed, they considered that the villagers won’t oppose them. Assuming there are also two at the women’s cabin. I would also like to know the personnel stationed in other places.

There were five people in the plaza a while ago, and three people were in the forest according to Anjou. Together with the commander and the pilot of the Aluminare, it adds up to 14. Considering the size of the defense perimeter, I estimate it was more or less 20 people.

For now, I should make contact with Papa and his group over at that cabin.

I dug the ground behind the cabin and made a small tunnel. The trick was



possible because the cabin doesn't have a foundation.

And so, I knocked lightly on the wooden wall.

I expect a person inside should be able to notice it. And on top of that to let them know its me, I will shove something into the hole.

So I crumpled my game bag to make it small and toss it into the hole. Then, I could hear some noise inside.

"Are you there Eldo?"

"Are you OK Papa? I'm sorry, because of me you got unexpectedly involved"

"I'll scold you later, however they are--"

"I know, I heard you guys talking at the plaza. Anjou already went to Mama"

"Stop doing something dangerous. Anjou should quickly go to the highway under the village and should seek for help"

"We don't have time"

The bandits have an Aluminare. Only another Aluminare can oppose it. However, all of the country's machines that are in the Royal Capital and major cities were possibly defending the border, so there is no way one is located in the countryside. If I'm gonna wait for help, Papa and the rest doesn't know when it will come, and my Aluminare will be stolen before helps arrive.

Therefore, me and Anjou must do something.

"I will hear as much sermon you will give, but for now follow my instructions. I will make a scene after this to attract the enemies away. Then, Anjou will lead Mama's group out, join up with them and barricade yourselves in the Village Chief's house. Ask Anjou for more details"

"Hey, Eldo! Wait!"

"Well then, I'm going!"

Papa raised his voice reflexively, but without the eyes to match it, Papa was not scary at all. Although it will be hard, I have ways to make them move.

The men who are guarding knocked on the door when Papa raised his voice.

I approached the men from the rear and hit them with [Air Blast] from point blank range with all my power.

“Na! “Gua!”

With a heavy thud sound, it seems their armor got dented , the men were blown off to the air, and fell down.

The power of my magic rose up significantly as well.

“What!”

“What’s wrong!”

Oops, this was not good. I must spread out the diversion quickly.

“You there, why don’t you take my machine anytime you want!”

“That’s the kid in question!”

“That kid!”

Reacting to the voice, the men who were guarding the surroundings had gathered.

I fired off another **[Aero Blaster]** towards the corner.

“The opponent is using magic! Be careful!”

“Capture him alive!”

“Use the hostages!”

Several people went immediately to the cabin where the women are. There were only few of them surprisingly. Should I be a little bit more threatening? Sure. If it reduces Anjou’s burden, then its better to do it.

“**[Fire Ball]!**”

“**[Water Lance]!**”

Among them, two people fired off their magic at me. Because I don’t want to kill them, it seems I have to weaken my magic. However, it wont even reach me.

“**[Pinpoint Cyclone]!**”

I used the magic that I used a while ago, instead of being a foothold, it became

a shield

I raised the power of the tornado compared to before, the water lance, and the fireball too, was easily negated.

“Tsk, that kid is used to using magic”

“Is it because he is always hunting? This is a hassle. Go crush his spirit. He won’t die if we aim for his arms and legs”

Hey, hey, is it such a good idea to be sloppy? A human being will die from shock if got hit by a powerful magic.

While thinking what to do, there was a column of fire rising from the direction of the cabin where the women are.

“If it’s Anjou, she’ll be coming here”

Anjou should be joining them here anytime soon. So I have to handle my task precisely.

“Sleep together. **[Air Squash]**, **[Sextuple Setup]**. **[Start]!**”

Men collapsed to the ground immediately as if something fell down with an intense sound.

“Now then, what’s left?”

When I looked up, the black Aluminare nearby approached immediately.

“You’re interesting!”

“A kid?”

“I can say the same thing about you. More importantly, do you think you can do something about it by doing something like this? There’s an Aluminare here you know?”

“I have to do something since I might get killed. So I’m going stop you”

“Then entertain me as much as possible!”

The enormous sword was swung down. I dodged it using **[Aero Thruster]**.

The sword which smashed to the ground, kicked up the surrounding soil loudly. I blew it off towards the Aluminare.

The cockpit of the Aluminare had 24 monitors on the front. Because there are cameras equipped on the foot and arms of the Aluminare, I must cover the whole thing is I'm going to blind him.

"Oh, the camera huh?"

"Blinding another one is just basic tactic. So!"

I used **[Active Wing]** and **[Aero Thruster]** and dashed underneath the Aluminare in one go, jumped straight up and clung unto the back.

"I see, you're aiming for the cockpit!"

"Because it's easier to beat up people than striking iron"

"It is certainly so, but it seems you are not familiar with all the weapons of the Aluminare!"

"What?"

Just after that, my body was assailed by the sense of being gently lifted up, when I noticed it, I was thrown off from the Aluminare.

"Just, just now....."

"Anti-personnel magic, **[Shock Gravitas]**. Just like now, it's a magic that deals with people that clings occasionally. It's now a standard equipment of the machine, however—"

"Sorry but I didn't receive formal training"

I controlled the attitude of the Active Wing so I could land. I have been blown off this far surprisingly, perhaps this was good. This leads towards the forest, I can lure him to the location of my machine.

"Captain, I found the kid, what's next?"

"Catch him alive. I will catch that girl"

"Roger that. Please catch that kid"

Since the captain was particular about catching me, I will survive. Since they will lose the information on where the Aluminare was if they killed me, and would also slow down the search afterward. Furthermore it was more thrilling to do a game of tag.

Oh well, my opponent in this game of tag was an armed group, if they have more personnel, they will be able to quickly catch me and get the information they needed. Describing the forest in one word, it would be “vast”. Especially that the machine was hidden by the shadow of the valley by now, they would considerably had a hard time searching for it.

“Can you easily catch me?”

I turned back and leaped into the forest. The Aluminare chased me as expected.

Magic will help me as it comes after me. The Aluminare had big strides, the distance that I covered by several steps was cut down to one.

Even with the full use of the **[Active Wing]**, it would easily catch up to me if I don’t maintain top speed.

“It’s an amazing magic you have there. To be able to do that much with just your body”

The sword descended with a swoosh and cut down the trees.

Such small talk while doing such action!

“**[Wind Cutter]**, **[Double Setup]**. **[Start]!**”

“Haha, it’s pointless, it’s futile”

The **[Wind Cutter]** I fired off in desperation only lightly damaged the armor of the Aluminare. Of course, unless it’s another Aluminare, you can’t oppose the Aluminare.

Casting the **[Aero Thruster]** at full throttle, I decided to focus earnestly on trying to escape.

“Phew, to think that the opponent was just this much huh?”

As Anjou defeated the men who came toward the cabin, she unintentionally murmured how disappointing it was.

“Whoops, not good, not good. it’s when my guard is down that it’s most dangerous”

She followed Eldo’s instruction and put up her guard back. Then she confirmed

that there were no more reinforcement before she went to the women's cabin.

"Anjou-chan, why did you do something dangerous?"

"That's right, why didn't you hide?"

Anjou's mom, Eldo's mom, and the rest of the women from the village unanimously worried over Anjou, but she just ignored it all and gave directions.

"Let's talk about this later. For now let us join with father and the rest. Because Eldo-kun expects us to be over there"

"So Eldo-kun said it like that"

"Eldo-chan....."

Eldo's mom looks like she was about to cry at any moment as she was crushed by anxiety.

"Please mother, auntie. Come and follow me.

"Hmmp, I'm gonna give you a sermon later"

"Yup"

Anjou took the lead and the women followed afterward, their faces showed anxiety.

Anjou returned to the plaza and discovered a bunch of men collapsed.

"Eldo-kun, you"

As soon as she determined that it was Eldo's doing, she searched where was Eldo located.

Eldo was squaring off with the Aluminare near the forest. Then, he heard a man's voice

"I will catch that girl"

Anjou realized that the girl the voiced talked about was herself, and saw the person the voice belongs to. There, the man leading them was accompanied by several men.

"Mother, go with the rest to where Father was detained. Because it doesn't seem to have anymore soldiers over there except them"

“I understand”

“Are you sure.....?”

“I have faith in Anjou”

“Go ahead then. It would be troublesome if the aunties are here”

With the angry look of Anjou, the women reluctantly went to the cabin in a hurry.

The leader just merely let them pass.

“Was that OK? Just letting them go”

“I will only catch you kid, they can do whatever they want. They had served their purpose in the first place”

“Really, but I’m not that easy to catch”

“Hmph, you seem to be able to use some magic, I will crush that arrogance. You guys, get her”

The men nearby took out their sword, chanted some skills aimed towards Anjou.

Essentially, magic is best countered with another magic, but Anjou lowered her stance and braced herself, there was no sign she was to invoke a magic.

“**[Mist Area]!**”

“**[Air Cutter]!**”

“**[Ice Lance]!**”

A man generated a fog to take away the visibility of the surroundings.

A blade of wind and a lance of ice was fired off, aiming at Anjou, after that.

She then fired off a **[Fire Ball]** as a counterattack towards the direction where the attack came.

Anjou rolled over to dodge without using magic.

She then fired off a **[Fire Ball]** as a counterattack towards the direction where the attack came.

But there was no response from the **[Fire Ball]**.

“Hiding within the fog. Even so”

If she can't see them, she just have to drive it away.

“**[Blast Fire], [Triple Setup]. [Start]!**”

Three places on the ground surrounding Anjou, together with her chant, made a loud noise and it blew off. A shock wave spread all around and dispersed the fog all at once.

“I though so!”

Three men jumped out from the dispersed fog.

The men were waiting for Anjou to make a bold move of blowing off the fog.

The men were about to slash Anjou, swung down their sword with absolute confidence. However, the sword that was swung towards Anjou didn't even reached her.

Anjou changed the angle of the **[Flare Booster]** horizontally, and move along the ground immediately.

“Wha, What is that?!”

“**[Fiiiireee]! [Knuckle]!**”

Immediately after that, Anjou revved up her **[Flare Booster]** and rushed towards the front of the man with her flaming fist.

The first went straight through the man's jaw and he fell down unconscious. Furthermore, with the momentum of the **[Flare Booster]**, she punched the solar plexus of another man.

“That's two down”

“This girl!”

The soldier panicked and swung his sword recklessly. But, such sword cannot hit her, the sword only stroked empty air and left front wide open.

“**[Fire Lance]!**”

“Gua”



“Third one”

In an instant, she defeated 3 people using magic. However, there were no signs that she was being pursued further. And then, a clapping sound rang out.

“I see, no wonder you had such self-confidence. You seemed so accustomed in anti-personnel battle”

“It’s because I practiced so much with Eldo-kun.

I got accustomed to fighting with people”

“I see, even I would have a little bit of a hard time with this”

“But there is still a big gap right”

“Of course. We have an Aluminare here. If that kid gets caught, you won’t be able to resist either”

“IF... he gets caught”

Anjou doesn’t think Eldo will get caught in the slightest. For eight years that she learned movement type magic, she wasn’t able to catch Eldo even when using all she got.

How much more with someone piloting an Aluminare? Eldo will never get caught.

But, she had no intention to let this standoff last forever. She had to show the brave Eldo that she can beat the enemy quickly.

“It’s painful for me not to be at Eldo-kun’s side”

Anjou created a flaming sword and was about to slash at the leader.

[<<Previous](#) [<Project Page](#) [Next>>](#)

---

[<<Previous](#) [<Project Page](#) [Next>>](#)

I steadily guided the black Aluminare towards valley while running around in the forest. If possible, I would like to pushed it down into the valley, but when I saw the opponent’s maneuvering technique, somehow it was unlikely that I be able to do it. It would be a battle between Aluminares as expected.

“Hey, it’s time to give up”

“As if I could do that. What about you? How about you give up”

“It’s the captain’s order, I can’t disobey him!”

“Although you are the one piloting the machine”

If he threatens them using the Aluminare, he would be able to control all the underlings. By the way, I’m surprised that the one riding the Aluminare was not the captain. Is he really that trustworthy or was the captain’s piloting skill that bad?. Well, that guy sure was skillful.

“It’s because things such as supplies and maintenance are left to the underlings. If I betray him, I’ll just probably be cornered right away. But, if I do not betray him, he will let me join on a lot of fun battles. So there’s no reason to betray him, right?”

“You’re a battle freak!!”

“That phrase sound fun. I will call myself that from now on. Battle Freak Felouche, please take care of me until you die”

“I wont introduce myself here!!!!”

“You don’t have to since I already know. Eldo-kun!”

A large number of Ice Spears emerged around the Aluminare. Each one of the spears was probably 5 meters long. Even if just one of those grazes me, I will be turned into a lump of meat.

Well, because it’s an anti-Aluminare magic system I guess it’s to be expected.

“Go!”

“Shit!”

Ice spears rained down on the forest with a rumbling sound and smashed the trees like breaking twig with creaking sound. And then, one of the trees fell down in front of me and blocked my path.

I jumped towards the sky to avoid it.

“I can finally see you!”

As soon as the Aluminare discovered me, it extended it’s arm. At this rate, I would get caught. But it wont be easy to catch me.

“[Air Block], [Quintuple Setup]. [Start]!”

Starting from my feet, several blocks appeared in the air. Using them as foothold, I evaded the Aluminare's hand with [AERO THRUSTER].

From the point of view of my opponent, it would seem like I was running in the sky.

Even the guy that calls himself Felouche raised a voice full of surprise.

“Amazing! It's really amazing yo! It's the first time I've seen a child evade like this!”

“I am doing this with my life at stake! Our resolve are different!”

“Ha Ha, well then, do your best to flee some more!”

“Unfortunately, the game of tag ends here!”

I had finally arrived.

I twisted my body and glared at the black Aluminare, and I said to it while falling from the sky.

“From here on out, the real fight begins!”

“What are you talking... I see...”

Felouche must have noticed something, since he stopped the Aluminare.

As I keep falling, I head towards the valley.

I was adjusting the falling direction with [Active Wing], aiming at the machine that I finally managed to boot up yesterday.

Using [Pinpoint Cyclone] along the way to decelerate my falling speed, I plunged into the cockpit.

“Although doing actual combat suddenly is bad for you, just endure it for me”

Closing the cockpit's hatch, I opened the fuel valve and pressed the start button.

No anomaly in the various meters, remaining fuel was 10 percent, a sector of the monitors is out of order. Although there are a lot of dents in the left shoulder and the feet, it won't affect the battle too much.

I would like to say that all joints are all green but unfortunately they are all yellow. The Aluminare's monitor shows that the whole body stability is bright yellow, however!

"Aluminare, launch!"

Stepping on the pedal, the generator revved up, and I pushed the launch button.

All systems of the Aluminare woke up and it leaned greatly while I was operating the foot accordingly as it creaked.

"Let's go!"

I jump with full power from the stored energy on the legs. It was just a simple jump. But with the height of the Aluminare, I was able to grasp the edge of the valley.

I grabbed cliff with the right hand, and hooked my foot to it so i could step onto the cliff once more.

While the cliff was crumbling and collapsing, my machine jumped up again.

I looked up to the sky. The usual cliff can't be seen from both ends of the screen.

If I looked down, the screen would be filled up the the vast forest. And the black Aluminare can see this machine.

I aimed a kick while falling towards the black Aluminare.

That black guy dodged it with a back step.

"Finally, I too can fight!"

"Is that your machine!? So the thing that the captain was looking for really existed!"

"I repaired this machine from scratch! Like hell would I hand it over to you bastards!"

"I'll have to take it even if I had to kill you!"

Black came to me and stuck out its sword. He was precisely aiming at the cockpit. But wait—

“Aren’t you supposed to take me alive?!”

“If I can secure the machine then the captain will overlook it”

While fending off the stretched out sword, I rushed into his chest.

There are no weapon in this machine. Since there was none, I should steal it.

Reaching into the spare sword that has been equipped to the opponent’s hip. I only grabbed empty air.

“Oops, that was dangerous. I wont let you steal it.”

“Tsk, you did notice it huh?”

“You don’t seem that knowledgeable about the machine’s magic, I’ll end this quickly.”

“Like I’d let you do that”

The opponent had both swords in his hands. While I’m facing him with one unarmed hand. If this were a game, I would had gave up already because it was impossible. But unfortunately this was reality. Since this was the case, I better come up with way to overturn this situation or it will end up into real life version GAME OVER.

Although this is way too thrilling!

I kept thinking about ways to overturn this situation, while dodging the sword strikes that aims for the cockpit.

For the time being it was necessary to block off the enemy’s swords and deal considerable damage to the enemy’s fuselage, which will force him to retreat. The fighting here is so loud now. The other villages below should be able to see this battle. In other words, if I can make him withdraw once, there won’t be a second time

Since if there was a second time, it would be an all-out war between the National Army and the Group of the black Aluminare. As to be expected, even them wouldn’t dare do something so reckless.

“Argh .....

The sword grazed my right arm and the armor around there fell off. The

machine does not move like I had imagined. The reason being this was my first time piloting it, and too much wear on the joints.

Add that little by little and an operational lag will surface.

“As expected, your mobility is not good”

“It’s because I only did emergency repair”

“Just give up quickly”

“I refuse”

“You’re stubborn. I want to quickly finish this boring fight!”

After dodging the sword that was thrust towards me, another one was already approaching.

I won’t be able to avoid in time.

I completely gave up dodging it. In order to avoid a fatal strike, I squatted down. The head was blown off and the top movable monitor became useless immediately.

“Isn’t there something I can do?!”

Because I heard the history surrounding this village from the Village Chief, I knew that this machine came from the period of the north-south civil war. I could easily tell that it was a machine built for war, so one or two attack magic should have been written!

“If you do not want to sleep again, show me your guts!”

I drove a shoulder tackle towards the black Aluminare while trying to stand up.

It would be indeed hard to dodge at point-blank range after swinging one’s swords with both hands.

Two Aluminares fell down within the forest while mowing down trees with a big crash.

“That hurts!”

“That’s my line!”

Due to the fact the seat belt was rotten, it could not be used. So there was

nothing to secure my body! In such condition, my face slammed hard on the monitor. I probably had a nosebleed already, but it's not the time to care about such things.

With a desperate tackle, I was able to take the mount position. My hands won't miss from here.

I reached out with my right hand, grabbed the enemy's head, and pulled it with all my might.

The tubes that connects the head was exposed together with a creaking sound, and it snapped because it exceeded the durability.

This is payback for the camera.

Just when I thought so, my machine feel down after receiving an impact shock from the left side.

"Uh-oh, the captain will be mad at me"

The impact was caused by the black Aluminare's punch as he discarded the sword.

I wasn't able to properly guard because there was no left arm. But I can't ask for too much. If I have to do without then, so be it, I just have to fight in a way that will offset that.

The black Aluminare tried to swing down the sword on his left hand while I was trying to stand up, I broke his balance by swiping his leg.

I was also able to recover as he regained his balance.

The black Aluminare checks the location of the sword that was supposed to be on his right hand, it was on the location where I tackled him. I guess he dropped it from the impact. Well I don't have to worry that he'll be able to use it suddenly.

"I think its time to get serious. I'm gonna be amazed if you survive"

"What?"

As soon as the black Aluminare prepared its sword, flames started to envelop the sword. Furthermore, the ice spears from a while ago appeared around the

machine.

So that's what he meant by being serious?!

I suddenly shorten the distance between me and the opponent. I also noticed earlier that that ice spears travels in a straight line without any homing function. In that case, as long as I can properly see the tip of the spear, I can dodge the attack. After that, I'll just stop the enemy's sword.

Sure enough, he launched the ice spears at once and passed right beside me and pierced the ground behind me.

I stared at the sword that was raised above head, assessed the trajectory of the swing, and moved my arm.

I stopped the enemy's arm with by grabbing it with my machine's arm held it like a pole However, this was not good enough. The enemy's right hand was still free.

The right hand moved as expected, throwing a punch aim at the cockpit. I repelled it with a knee strike.

Although my machine lost its balance and was about fall, I grabbed tightly at the enemy's left arm and somehow it managed to support my weight. Because the enemy doesn't want to get dragged down with me, the attack slowed down.

The arm that was struck by the knee was swung downward, but it doesn't have enough force behind it to strip off my armor.

Just the noise of the impact was transmitted.

"Your fighting style is interesting! You're different from those magic shooting crowd out there!"

"Thanks for the praise! It's because I can't use any magic!"

Aluminare's magic can be activated just by pressing the button, but there are magic that I must not activate without passing through the appropriate process.

The mic and speaker for example, no matter was was the condition the engine, activating it at the touch of a button will not cause any adverse effect, so it's safe. But magic spells such as flame enveloping the sword or ice spears appearing around the machine are quite capable of damaging my machine



depending on the situation.

So, in order to maintain a safe condition, activation restraint has been implemented.

Like right now, in close quarter combat, the ice spears cannot be used. Since I was holding one of his arm, the enemy had no choice but to use physical skills.

Anti-personnel magic lacks power anyway.

I was correcting the stance of my machine by moving the right hand away and released my hold. I escaped from the enemy's downward swing trajectory. At the same time, I rammed my freed right hand between the gap in the enemy's chest armor.

"What!?"

"If I peel the armor, you'll be exposed!"

"I won't let you do that!"

The enemy released his sword and pin down the shoulder of my machine with both hands.

If this situation continues, it'll become a contest of strength. I am in complete disadvantage with just one arm. I understood my predicament.

But, if I make use of that.

The black Aluminare forcibly pushed off my machine. Using its power, I wholeheartedly threw him behind me.

No matter how good his piloting skills are, its irrelevant. I was a mere simple fall on its back. But it was that reason that it was powerful. All the weight was supported by the hand that was jammed between the gap in the armor.

It was for that reason the phenomenon occurred

"Wha!?"

"The strategy worked"

The armor was resistant against shocks coming in from the outside. It's because it was securely mounted on the body from the outside. On the contrary, it was surprisingly weak against force applied from within. It was the same for

my machine. The Aluminare frame blueprint was written on the basic introduction. So I knew the fact that my machine was almost not that much different from how the armor was mounted on newer machines.

The armor of the black Aluminare wasn't able to handle the weight of my Aluminare where I'm hanging on with my machine's fingers. About three fingers of my machine got busted by the shock, but there was no helping it.

The sphere shaped cockpit and the generator in the internal frame got exposed.

"With this, even ordinary magic will penetrate"

The Aluminare resist magic with its armor. But there was only a piece of steel plate underneath the armor which is only 10cm thick Beyond that are the monitors that lined up.

My machine doesn't have a weapon. So I had to tear off the enemy's armor so that my own personal attack can penetrate.

"Both the cockpit and generator are exposed. Do you still want to fight?"

"Ah, damn. Don't make the captain angry....."

"It's better if we end this with just this much damage"

"You're right, but. Will you return my armor first. It will incur serious financial losses if I don't have it"

The black Aluminare took the opportunity to moved back away, and moved back further after dispelling the ice spears.

I can say that the Aluminare cannot continue to fight any longer. But If I add another blow to the generator, it would completely be inoperable. It seems that it was avoiding such risks.

After confirming that there was enough distance, I went to the place where the armor fell off and picked it up. I also took the sword and the broken head.

"You know, it was great that you're here"

"Then go back already"

"Haa, I'm going to"

We are approaching the village as we are retreating slowly. I never took my eyes from the enemy's machine however.

As we approached the village, I checked the condition of the village by zooming in the monitor. Anjou was fighting with the captain and the others over there.

"What are you doing Anjou!?"

"You're already done Eldo-kun?!"

"Felouch, what happened to the machine? As for your situation...."

"I'm sorry captain. I was defeated. Fighting a little bit more would have been really bad"

When Felouche said so, he operated the hands of his machine and pointed it towards the abdomen of the machine.

The captain was so shock, that it can be seen through the monitor, after seeing the exposed generator from the torn off internal armor.

"Captain, I advise that we withdraw"

"It can't be helped then. Wake up you maggots! We are leaving! Anybody who can, must pickup a sleeping maggot! At any rate, these guys will not chase us!"

The armored men simultaneously withdrew as the command of the captain. The retreat was professionally done as they were trained bandits.

The even didn't left behind anything that was valuable to themselves. If their comrade was impossible to pick up, they went to retrieve the swords and armors only.

"Do not chase them Anjou"

"I understand. More than that, you're in a terrible shape Eldo-kun! Your nose is bleeding!"

I opened up the hatch when I saw Anjou was climbing up to the cockpit using [Flare Booster]. When Anjou came inside, she raised her voice in surprise when she saw my condition.

Oh well, I was running around the forest at full speed and rolled over the ground.

My clothes were tattered and I'm quite badly bruised.

I breathe out a big sigh as I leaned on the seat. Honestly I'm so stressed and exhausted. I just want to go home and sleep.

"Don't mind the scratches, it will heal before long"

"It might be so, but.....Hmmp, don't make me worry more"

"Sorry for worrying you. By the way, speaking about that, why were you in a fight? Didn't I told you to barricade yourselves in the Village Chief's house?"

"But, but....."

Anjou looked away while puffing her cheeks.

I'll just poke those cheeks to let the air out for now.

"Hmmp, stop teasing me....."

"Huh? What's wrong?"

Anjou tilts her head and looked confusingly lost while looking at me.

"Eldo-kun, your eyes are open"

"Of course its open if you are awake"

No not that, your eyes are wide open!"

"Eh? Seriously?"

My eyelids were certainly wide open when I touched my face to check.

This is—

"It may be because you were excited while piloting the Aluminare"

Anyhow, in addition to having launched it at full power the first time, there was also the battle. If I think about it now, during the time I was fighting, I was completely under high tension and felt a little bit of fear, Surprisingly, I couldn't say the same about Felouche.

"Hah, it will return back to normal in a day"

"It's better if you don't return back to normal! You look way cooler this way!"

"Really? Is it because of the glinting eye I had inherited from my father?"

“Not at all, Eldo-kun’s eyes gives a very gentle feeling”

“Even is said that now...”

I felt like it will return back to normal if I sleep, I don’t have any way to prevent it.

“Eldo-chan! Anjou-chan!”

“Eldo, Anjou!”

“You two!”

Anjou and I exchanged glances when we heard the voices calling us from a distance.

“I saw my father and the rest running towards here. It seems that these guys saw the withdrawal of the bandits from the house.

And they said.....

“Eldo, you come down and sit down here!”

“Anjou too should do a seiza!”

“It’s good that both of you are safe”

Papa demanded that I do a seiza with an angry look that can probably kill a person. Anjou’s mother looked like a demon while she made Anjou to sit in a sieza. And the Village Chief, Mama and the rest of the villagers burst out in tears as they were overcame with emotion.

Still I’m tired and would like to go home and sleep but..... Good gracious, the time where I will be able to take a break will be far off.

The broken Aluminare and its group where moving through the forest.

Their stride was heavy and their mood was gloomy. Among them, only Felouche was smiling pleasantly in the cockpit.

The captain came up to hear the details of what had happened, but he grimaced after seeing it.

“You look very happy even though you failed”

They gained nothing on the operation this time, plus they had a damaged

Aluminare. High Magia Liquid was already very expensive, and the operating cost of one machine was very high. If they are going to fill up the tank, the cost would be equivalent to feeding everyone in Eldo's village for one year.

They incurred heavy financial losses on this operation. Even so, it was on a level that they can't do anything about it.

Felouche just smiled when he saw the captain glaring at him.

"Yeah, I honestly did not think I would be able to enjoy it"

"I didn't think that you would be defeated. Did he had a great machine?"

The reason why they gave the machine to Felouche was because his piloting skills was the best among them. It had been confirmed by the past Aluminare battle they fought so far. The captain wasn't able to believe that Felouche was defeated.

"His machine was in the very worst condition"

Left arm was missing from the shoulder, and cannot activate any magic. All joint parts was tattered as it can be seen that there was lag in control or bad information transfer.

If the opponent was a normal pilot who learned Aluminare piloting skills from the country, then Felouche might be able to capture the machine without any damage.

But Eldo's piloting skills refused to yield to Felouche.

"Did I mention Eldo-kun? He knew how to fight with an Aluminare. He was like he had gone through endless combat and finally became a veteran pilot, as he was able to use the Aluminare to its full potential"

"And you got defeated by that?"

"I did not intend to lose. I would have won if we kept going. But I think there was chance that this generator will get damage though"

"Don't say that he won then"

"For me it is a win if you fight and survive. I can fight more in doing so"

Remembering the fight just a short while ago, Felouche's smile was turning

into something like ecstasy.

“The Aluminare is an instrument. Therefore, you shouldn’t think of it as a person. You can still fight if an arm was cut, You can remain calm if a finger was broken.

When Eldo realized that an attack was unavoidable, he took an immediate action to avoid the worst by sacrificing the head.

That was not an easy thing to do.

“What do you sacrifice to minimize the damage? How much damage can you take to keep fighting? If you can fight while taking that into consideration, then that will be the first the Aluminare real power can manifest”

“That kid was able to do all that?”

“Doing that much is not possible”

Even through it was through a monitor, receiving a sword right on the face on a whim was not normal. Even Felouche didn’t knew if he will be able to make that judgment right away. If only for that moment, he thought that he was lower than Eldo in terms of skills.

Felouche can’t stop laughing because of that.

“He will surely become a knight”

A knight was a special name given only to a Aluminare pilot unit.

“Captain”

“What is it?”

“Let’s leave Fay Tal and go to Aubade Empire” Our losses was great this time around, if we become a mercenary under the direct control of the empire, we can save on repair cost”

“Hmm....”

The captain was also thinking about that. The Aubade Empire was the neighbor of Fay Tal Kingdom. That country was always pursuing the lands of Fay Tal that there are always skirmishes. They had unique system where they accept mercenary units as part of their armed forces in order to guarantee their war

potential.

If they go to Aubade with their Aluminare, they will certainly be received with special treatment. The empire will replenish their fuel and repair the machine.

There was no conflict with the rules of de Liverpool.

But that also means that they will have to fight for the interest of the country.

After showing a hesitating attitude, the captain decided.

“Right, I’ll accept your suggestion Felouche”

“Great!”

“However, you have to win next time. I will drag you down from the machine if you lose”

“Please leave it to me. Ah, I’m so looking forward to it. I’ll be certainly able to kill Eldo-kun!”

Seeing Felouche smiling, the captain gave a sigh and went down from the Aluminare.

[<<Previous](#) [<Project Page](#) [Next>>](#)

---

[<<Previous](#) [<Project Page](#) [Next>>](#)

One week had passed since the bandit’s attack.

I had spent everyday looking up at the Aluminare from my bedroom’s window. Even though I said that, it was because of that incident that Papa sentenced me to a severe punishment.

I’m grounded for 2 weeks.

Dammit, not just from going to hunt in the forest, I was not even allowed to leave the house. I was supposed to be a valuable manpower in the village. But I did something drastic that they are not letting me out of the house. Well, considering that there was no opposition from all the other villagers, it might be a reasonable decision. Anyway, I wanted to enter the forest to go underneath the Aluminare in the first place, but now the Aluminare was left to Don at the village plaza.

I’m gonna polish the armor daily after my work will be done, and I intended to fix



all the parts that needed fixing.

Heh, thinking about it again, I haven't really repented at all.

By the way, the thieves that were unable to escape were restrained and isolated into the village hut. Since even the minimum amount of water and food were not given, they should be at a level where it would be difficult to even stand up. Oh well, they had it coming.

"I have too much free time after all"

Speaking of things I have done while in the house all day long, I prepare the food and do the cleaning. I wasn't even permitted to do the laundry as I will have to go out to the garden.

I wanted to go out into the garden as a change of pace, but my mother's smile was scary.

Honestly, it was the first time I ever thought of my mother as scary...

And then, there was a knock on door of my room.

"Yes~"

"Eldo-kun, long time no see"

"Oh, long time no see"

It was Anjou that came over. Anjou was grounded for 1 week, but it was lifted today.

"Already done with work?"

"Yeah, I was only harvesting today, I finished everything in the morning"

"I see. Aaaaah, I also I want to go outside soon"

"You still have one week left. From this day on I will also come here, aren't you a little bit distracted?"

"Well yeah. This week was hellish."

On the day the bandits attacked. I received a preaching right off the bat until sunset and collapsed from fatigue.

I was asleep for the whole day, when I woke up, Mama was crying aloud again and I received another unreasonable preaching from Papa saying that "If you're in pain just simply tell me you're in pain".

To be someone that is able to say to Papa "Just leave it because he is pain" in those circumstances, wouldn't be bad.

That next day, Mama's maternal instinct exploded, I was not allowed to get out of my bedroom. While looking at the trees outside the window and thinking "Oh, I wonder if my life will already be exhausted after all the leaves fall" and so forth, I had no choice but to pretend as a sick person. By the way, it's spring so the trees are lush and full of leaves.

I was killing time by doing meaningless things, by the 3rd day I was already of thinking of going out, that was an ordeal.

As I thought that I could finally touch the Aluminare, I felt the brunt of being grounded. My despair was tremendous.

As I collapsed on my knees in that situation, I gradually ended up crying.

Papa was surely a cold-hearted person since his son's tears wasn't effective at all.

"Aaaah, I want to quickly touch the Aluminare. I mean, there might not be an opportunity to touch it anymore"

"What do you mean? It belongs to Eldo-kun and once you're not grounded anymore, shouldn't you just use it as much as you like?"

"Well, I can't really do that. Maybe if they are fast, this country will confiscate that machine in about one week"

"Huh!?"

It's been one week from the attack of bandits. Given this much time, the information that a black Aluminare appeared in this village should have arrived in the royal capital. And it shouldn't take a week if the a military unit had an available machine that had already been maintained. After all, the target was a bandit that owns an Aluminare. This country shall also earnestly come to subdue them. And once they arrived at this village, they'll only find one broken Aluminare. In addition to that, they'll see that this was a machine from before the north-south civil war since it had the Fortran Kingdom's crest. It will certainly be confiscated. When that time comes, I hope there is a chance to say something as the current owner but if I am careless they might only confiscate the machine without arguing about it.

The expected time period the army will come, will be around 2 weeks since last week.

"Really!? But that's something Eldo-kun worked really hard to repair on!"

“Well, it is indeed true. But, they’ll make it clear that they were the original owner”

I just repaired selfishly an object that fell, as for where the sign of ownership is, it was clear from the emblem drawn on its chest.

“Therefore, If I am careless the opportunity to touch it would soon disappear.”

With that said, due to my fight against Felouche the fuel remaining was almost at the bottom. Just as I got to ride it, I wasn’t able to operate it as much as I want. Various parts and joints have gone back to red. And to fix them, how many years would it take?

“Then will you give up?”

“No way in hell!!”

I looked up at the Aluminare visible from my window, and shook my head.

I finally found a robot after great pains and suffering. I shouldn’t give up.

“I feel bad to my parents but I intend to become an Aluminare pilot. That’s why I will leave the village”

“Eldo kun, you’re gonna leave the village?”

“Yes. That’s why you need to spend some time thinking about your future.”

“What do you mean?”

Anjou anxiously tilted her head to the side. Her eyes were like an abandoned puppy.

I gently patted her head in order to reassure her.

“If I am gone, there won’t be any guy in this village anymore that is in your age group. If that happens, wouldn’t you leave the village too and look for a husband, It’ll turn into a matchmaking trip”

Anjou is a descendant of the village chief. They cannot afford to let her lineage disappear. And, if it’s inevitable reel in her future husband from anywhere. If it is needed.

In fact, Anjou must consider whether she would like to marry the son of a merchant or some young man from a village somewhere.

“No... No way! I mean, because I..!”

As Anjou tried to say something and tears were accumulating in her eyes she jump out of the room.

Even I, could roughly guess what Anjou was trying to say. For fifteen years we've been showing our affection to one another only as childhood friends. That honest feelings made me happy.

But since I trying to become an Aluminare pilot, it would be very dangerous to tag along.

The Aluminare will be constantly thrown into the frontline and will be the one in charge of the most dangerous spot on the battlefield. For a man that's trying to become one, shouldn't be expected to get a wife.

Before going to war, the pilots will erect a magnificent flag to have some important stories to tell when they return. And I'm sure I will feel this way, I didn't think as someone who lived in Japan would realized this.

Although It will be a valuable experience, It wasn't something that I'd want to experience.

I look up again at the Aluminare, I was thinking about how to convince the army.

After five days, they came earlier than expected.

"Earthquakes?"

As I was eating lunch at the table, the water inside the cup was shaking. I immediately realized that it was not an earthquake, since I clearly remember the fine shaking rhythm.

"Did they come?"

"Eldo-chan, what is coming?"

Probably because she was working in the kitchen, Mama didn't seem to notice the shaking. But it suddenly became very noisy outside, her behavior was showing that she is paying attention to what is going on there.

"It's the National Aluminare Corps. I thought it was about time."

"Aluminare ....."

As for mother, I'm pretty sure she remembered about that black guy. Since her gentle facial expression will become stiff. Because it was similar to when the bandits also approached us, disguised as the national army. Well, it's natural to

be vigilant.

“It’s okay. This time they are the real one”

I replied to her after I saw the machines coming in near the village entrance from the window.

That machine was silver coated, and the complete picture of the kingdom’s crest of a double-headed lion can be seen on its chest.

“Is that so?”

“When I heard the news that the black guy appeared, I came here running. Even though I understood that timewise I wouldn’t be able to make it in time, if an Aluminare appeared I couldn’t afford to not do anything”

“I’ll go take a look at the situation. Eldo-chan, don’t get out of the house.”

“I know”

I was bitterly smiling as I send off Mama. She especially doesn’t need to hurry. As long as there was someone that was open to a discussion, I’ll definitely receive an invitation from them.

I gazed at the kingdom’s Aluminare from the window while eating my lunch.

After all, It really was beautiful. Both arms are maintained properly with few dents was mostly clean too. Probably, it’s a machine that just had maintenance done on it.

That machine was probably just recently maintained.

It’s appearance wasn’t that much different from my machine. Was the aluminare related technology hasn’t advanced much after several decades?

Well, I don’t know what was inside it.

As I observed the Aluminare, Mama came back just like that.

“Welcome back. It is the real thing right?.”

“Yeah, the Village Chief said that it was the real thing. I just talked with him at his house.”

“Oh really? Did he said anything about my machine?”

“There’s a soldier that wants to talk with you about that”

I won.

I made a victory pose in my mind.

“Right now?”

“Yes. Although you’re still going through your punishment, I’ll make an exception, since you were called by a soldier”

“Okay. See you later”

“Wait, I’m going too”

As I was about to go there alone, Mama also came with me. Well, Dad had left in order to hunt, since she’s the only one remaining, I wonder if she was feeling lonely. Breathing fresh air after a long time sure was delicious. When I felt cramped, I used to open the window to at least clear the air in the room. But still, only a place without any roof can make you feel comfortable.

As I suddenly started to stretch my body, my mother urged me to hasten. Well, it wouldn’t be too good to let that soldier wait either.

We arrived at the Village Chief’s house with somewhat quick steps.

Come to think of it, was Anjou alright?. We didn’t see each other since I said that I’d leave the village. I was only natural that we haven’t seen each other since I can’t go out of the house and Anjou hasn’t came by to visit. I hated we had something like a lover’s quarrel. Other villagers were also gathered at the Village Chief’s house, peering inside with growing curiosity. Nevertheless, since the door was tightly closed they cannot see what’s going on inside. I wonder if I would hear about the situation since I was invited in.

After knocking, I entered the reception office.

Since Mama wasn’t invited, she waited outside.

Although it was called a reception office, since we are an agricultural community in some remote region, there wasn’t any luxury furniture nor fine sofa. The desperately scraped furnishings, the lined up books. And after the cheap pictures brought by the peddlers were decorating the place, there was just a somewhat large table in the center.

All the people gathered on the table looked at us.

On my right side was the Village Chief. And on my left side, those two might be the soldiers that arrived. Their uniforms looks like a male school uniform with white as its basic tone. There was a large difference compared to the bandit’s armour.

“Village Chief, did you call me?”

“Oh good, you came. Sit over here.”

“Yes”

I sat right next to the village chief like I was told.

“This is Eldo, the child that was piloting that Aluminare”

“Nice to meet you, I am called Eldo”

Along with the Village Chief’s introduction, I also did a quick bow of the head. In such occasion, first impression was the most important thing. If I want to enter the Aluminare Corps referred to as the nation’s honor, I must properly watch my manners.

If I made a bad impression here, my plan will be ruined.

“So you are Eldo-kun? You are indeed a clever boy. I’m Rogvell Bodouin, captain of the 31st Aluminare Corps”

“Similarly I’m O’Reil, the executive officer and chief mechanic”

Both of them looked to be about thirty. I knew they had good quality muscular body just by looking at their uniform. Captain Bodouin was a noble just by the fact he had a last name. With close-cropped blonde hair on his square shaped face, we definitely had a soldier in here. On the contrary, the man who called himself O’Reil had ruffled hair and his face was unshaved, rather than the military he gives a strong impression of a mechanic from a workshop. he claims to be the XO and the chief mechanic, but he’s more likely to be a mechanic. If it was the modern era, his nickname will certainly be “Dwarf”.

“I surmised that you want me to tell the story.”

“Oh, we already roughly heard about the bandits from Village Chief but we would like hear things about that machine. I was surprised to hear from the Village Chief that you are the most knowledgeable one.”

“Whoa, was that machine from the time of the civil war? Where did ya find it? Even though ya found, it woulda been impossible to move it in the first place. Hell, were ya the one to fix it?”

“Well, what should I answer first?”

“Calm down O’Reil. I understand you’re excited as a mechanic, but if we don’t ask in turn he won’t be able to understand anything.”

“Oh... alright... S’rry”

The XO was remonstrated by the captain, he apologised while roughly scratching his head. Aah, his already ruffled hair had become more messy.

“No, it is I who should say so. For the time being, should I tell you in a chronological order starting from where I obtained that machine?”

“Oh, please do so”

Since the captain nodded, I began to talk from that moment eight years ago where I found for the first time the Aluminare.

By the time I finished talking about the last eight years, the sun was already going down. By thoroughly talking about the way I repaired the machine, it might not be a mistake after all.

While the Village Chief showed his usual gentle looking smile, his eyes were squinting with happiness.

Well, The captain and XO should still understand my passion for the Aluminare.

“I see, I was able to understand the gist of it. I wouldn’t expect the machine to be repaired to the point where it could feasibly be in working condition. In addition, you thought about it when you’re just an eight year-old child.”

“And with such a machine he was able to drive away a de Liverpool’s machine, you’re quite a boy”

“And, what will happen to that machine?”

It’s time we cut through the chase, after I told them all I knew. The real game starts here.

“Hmm, if it’s possible we would like to bring back that machine”

“That’s a good idea. The generator is a high ranked item that exceeds high-class items. It is equivalent to building a royal castle to make one. We would like to recover it by all means possible”

Although I heard it was a high-class item, Didn’t expect tha it was comparable to building a royal castle. It seems they cannot mass-produce it because of that.

However, the captain did say that he was from the 31st Aluminare Corps, it meant that at least 31 machines had been deployed in this country. And the 32nd machine was right here. They would obviously want to get it.

“But when I heard how much passion you had poured into that machine...”



“At this point, I feel a little bit awkward about recovering it”

Well, my job-hunting interview in a form of self-appeal seems to be rather effective.

“Then, I just have one request.”

“Hmm, as long it is within our ability to grant, we’ll listen”

“I’d like you to recommend me to a pilot training academy”

“Ooh, the Academy? If you could enroll through recommendation, you’d certainly have various preferential treatments”

“Using that Aluminare as a compensation, isn’t it too generous? If it were me, I would at least ask to be let into the order of knights”

I was certainly going to ask them just that at first. But, I changed my mind when I learned about the structure of the SENSE BOARD and some magic concept. There was so much that I don’t know just from the Basic Introduction textbook. As a formal knight that will be assigned to an Aluminare Corps, there are still lots of things I must know and study about. And I do not know any sword skills nor knew any etiquettes. I decided to hope for a recommendation to the Academy in order to know all of it. Besides....

“it’s because I am still immature. And that machine, it might keep its appearance but in its present condition it cannot move ”

“Is that so?”

“On top of the terrible damage from fighting, the remaining High magia Liquid is almost zero. But it will be able to startup but launching it is definitely impossible”

Moreover, each of the joints are also tattered. Honestly, except for the generator it will not be able to even walk if you do not replace all the parts with new ones.

“Indeed, when we bring it back we would also have to look into that. There’s need for us to stay in here for awhile. Although, mr mayor, I apologize.”

“No, no, we might have a small house, but please feel free to use it. Let us help you prepare a room for your troop.”

“I’m sorry for the inconvenience . So as I said Eldo-kun”

“Okay”

“We’re the best one you could ask for the aforementioned recommendation.

Since the country seeks excellent people such as you. However, do you have your parent's permission?"

"No, not yet"

"If it's from receiving permission. Certainly at the age of 15, it may be the time one is thinking of walking alone on the road but it is still a time for receiving one's parent teaching. While we are staying here, properly get permission from your parents. Once you've done that, I'll try to recommend you to the Academy."

"Understood. Thank you."

I deeply To lowered my head. While my face was full of smiles.

[<<Previous](#) [<Project Page](#) [Next>>](#)

---

[<<Previous](#) [<Project Page](#) [Next>>](#)

Changes:

Anjou -> Ange

Bodouin -> Baudouin

Academy -> Training Academy

When the meeting ended, I immediately went back to talk to my parents in order to get their permission.

"So, you're saying that you're going to leave this village?"

"Yes, I intend to become an Aluminare pilot once I enter the Training Academy. Since I'll become a soldier, I don't think I'll come back home so soon."

"Although you're mother will be lonely, I won't object since it's Eldo-chan's own decision."

"Indeed, I also don't have any particular objections."

I got their permission much easier than I expected. Well, even if I get in with a recommendation, it doesn't mean I was certain that I'll become an Aluminare pilot. There was also the possibility that depending on my results in the Training Academy, I could be dropped out from the selection. If that time comes, I will have to return to this village and take over my father's hunting business. If so, I may be able to get a hunting license while I'm in the city.

"Then it's decided that I'm going. To realize my dream."

“Do your best.”

“Take care, okay?”

That night, we ate a slightly sumptuous meal and I crawled into my bed.

I was thinking on my bed while looking at the ceiling.

It was a little unexpected that my parents didn't ask me anything concerning Ange.

My parents and her parents thought that we would obviously marry each other in this village.

That's why I thought the odds that my parents would ask me what I would do about Ange were high but.....

Was It just my imagination? If so, it's a bit embarrassing.

It's just that, I hate to separate with her in the middle of a fight. At worst, we won't be able to meet each other again.

I thought I'd meet her at the Village Chief's house but in the end I wasn't able to meet her. That Ange, I wonder where is she?

The next day. Since I have various things to prepare, my grounding was dropped 2 days earlier, so I went to visit the captain.

“I got permission from my parents.”

“I see, we will go together when we return back.”

“How long would it roughly take?”

“I would know after we inspect the machine today. Hey, O'reil.”

“Yeah, they've been checking on it since the morning. It's about time they come back.”

They must be talking about the knights that I saw when I came to the Village Chief's house, they were inspecting all kinds of things on my machine. It was really impressive to see the way a professional quickly does an inspection.

“Excuse me.”

“Speaking of the devil.”

A man in mid-twenties came in. It was probably because he was inspecting the Aluminare that there are some stains on him all over.

Red hair and golden eyes. His physique was rather thin compared to the Captain and the XO, if I had to say it he gives the impression of being delicate.

“How was it, Ritz?”

“It will be a challenge to make it move. There are compatible spare parts but there are a lot of spots that are broken. It is missing one arm to begin with, and all the joints are already weak. There was a rupture in the section of the hydraulic pump that was temporarily repaired, there are many sections where the transmission cables were broken, it was hard locating them. Sense Board is being inspected by Carine right now but it’s such an old machine that it will be a little bit hard to read and write information on it.”

Ritz kept reporting while briskly scratching his head. That behavior was somehow similar to the XO. Since he was reporting about the condition of the machine means that this person was probably a mechanic. If so, he may be the XO’s apprentice.

“High Magia Liquid will not be a problem if I set aside a few amounts, but it will take about 1 week to repair it. I really want to seriously repair it until it is good as new!”

“You’d go that far, huh? Well done in winning against the bandits.”

“It was quite a close-call. Rather than winning, it would be more correct to say that I made them withdraw. I think he still wanted to fight because he was still in the condition to do so.”

Even if the generator and the cockpit was exposed, he should still be able to fight with his skills. He didn’t do so because he simply wanted to avoid any risks. It won’t happen in the real battlefield.

“Who is he...?”

“He is the pilot of that machine. Eldo, this one here is Ritz, my apprentice.”

“Really, so it was you. I heard that you repaired it all on your own until it could move. That would certainly excite my father. I’m Ritz, nice to meet you.”

“I’m Eldo, nice to meet you too.”

“What a courteous young boy. Once we get in the city, I’ll invite you to a good shop.”

I briskly scratched my head while I was grinning.  
I wonder what kind of industry will it be.....

“Stop spouting non-sense and get back to maintenance right now! I’ll follow

afterward.”

“Yes sir!”

As Ritz left the room, the XO let out a huge sigh.

“No matter what he can’t ever act properly.”

“He should be able to graduate from the Training Academy as a mechanic.”

As the captain was smiling sarcastically, the XO let out a sigh to show his disappointment. It seems like the Training Academy do indeed have an etiquette training.

By the way, it looks like Ritz motion of scratching his hair was inherited from the XO.

“Well, it is as you’ve heard. We will probably depart in one week. Until then make your preparations. And if you can, I want you to give us a hand. Since you have the skill to repair it on your own, you wont be a hindrance.”

Actually I got plenty of help from Ange so I did not repair it on my own, but will Ange help me now? She seems to be avoiding me, so I can’t ask her to help.

“Understood. Well then, excuse me as I will make my preparation at once”

“Sure”

I went back home right away in order to prepare for the journey.

A week passed by in a blink of an eye.

During that time I got introduced to each members of the squad, I think a got along with them to some extent.

The 31st Aluminare squad had 5 members. Baudouin the Captain, the Executive Officer and Chief Mechanic O’Reil, the mechanic Ritz. And then there are 18 year-old Benoit and 22 year-old Carine which I just met recently.

Benoit was a silver-haired with a baby face young man, he was in charged of manual labor, to support the Aluminare, and the scouting. He originally aimed to become a pilot, but he didn’t seem to have any speck of talent that he ended up eliminated as a pilot candidate. Still, he wanted to be involved with the Aluminares, so he wholeheartedly studied and ended being under the care of Captain Baudouin.

Carine was in charge of the Sense Board and the only female member of the squad. She wears red glasses and sports a pink two side up hairstyle.

Furthermore, she was a woman who had a strong impression due to her beauty spot near her mouth.

I barely talked to her but according to a conversation I had with Ritz-san, she seems to be pretty strong-willed.

The day to depart had finally come after working with these 5 people in repairing the broken Aluminare until it could move and finished with the startup test.

But, what took 7 years for me to repair the machine was done in 1 week? These professionals are awesome!

And right now, I have someone to say my last farewell to.

“I’ll be so lonely.”

“Sorry.”

Mama and I embraced each other. Despite that I was a reincarnated person, I was a little sad to be separated from them for they are the ones who raised me for 15 years.

“It’s alright, it’s something Eldo-chan decided to do on his own. Besides, I had a vague feeling you will do this someday.”

“Indeed, I felt that one day, you will leave the village. Since you were a kid, you were smart in so many things. I thought you wouldn’t be satisfied with just this village.”

“I see”

“Take care of yourself, boy”

“Yes”

The other villagers had gathered also to cheer me on for my departure. Although Ange wasn’t among them. In the end, I wasn’t able to meet her.

“It’s about time to go.”

Ritz-san informed me of the departure.

“Then, I’m going”

“Wait!”

I turned around as I was about to go under the Aluminare, for I heard a voice coming from the crowd of villagers. Without a doubt, it was Ange’s voice. As I looked back, the crowd of villagers divided and I saw Ange beyond it.

“Ange!”

“Eldo-kun!”

Ange was slowly walking towards me. Ritz seeing the mood, just shrugged his shoulders and observed the course of event.

“I’m sorry Eldo-kun. For not meeting you until this day.”

“No, I’m also at fault here. I selfishly decided it on my own”

“Well... It’s because I somehow also knew that such a day would come. Eldo-kun, even though there were just only the two of us, the whole time you only had your eyes set on the Aluminare.”

“No, that was..... I’m sorry.”

Well it’s the truth. Still, to think that she yearned for me that much.

“It’s okay, I forgive you. My mother told me that the ability to forgive is one of a woman’s charms.”

“Is, is that so””

To think that auntie told her such things..... Rather, I thought she was the kind to take you to the bottom of hell as a punishment.

“Tell you what, because I heard that you were going to leave the village, I also thought about my future. Or better yet, It occurred to me that I could probably follow you no matter what you say.”

“That’s.....”

It was likely that she’ll strongly come along on her own personal reasons. There are plenty of work in the city, with Ange’s level of cuteness, she would be sought after as a receptionist or a waitress.

She also can cook and clean, so she could be a housemaid for some noble out there.

I have no ways to stop her.

As I made an awkward expression, Ange expressed an alluring smile like when her pranks had succeeded.

“It’s fine. I understand that it will just cause trouble you. Although I want to be by your side, I don’t want to become your shackles. Even now... no matter how hard I try, I cannot stay by your side. That’s why, after consulting with my parents, I decided to send you off with a smile.”

At these words, I released a sigh of relief.

“Because of that, I thought of making this until you departed.”

As she was saying that, Ange took out from her pocket a necklace-type amulet. This was the so-called charm.

A thin chain passing through a dog-tag sized silver plate. On the silver plate was a metal gear and a bird’s wing carved on it. However, the crafter tried too hard as the silver plate was a little bit warped and a line was distorted on the carved picture.

Is this perhaps Ange’s handicraft?

“Did you notice it? I made it with uncle’s help.”

This uncle must be this village’s sole blacksmith, Ondo-san. If I look carefully, I could see Ange’s fingertip had some burns. It was very small, she must have touched an extremely hot pot to leave such burns. There won’t be any scars.

However, I’ll remember that she made this amulet to the point of getting burned.

“This mark is...?”

“It’s a gear, for always playing with machines Eldo-kun, the wing looks like the wings of an angel, so that it would protect you.”

While talking, her cheeks became deeply red. If I indirectly look around, the villagers were grinning.

Well, that’s right. Although she said it will protect me, I soon found out the the meaning of her name was Angel. Well, it’s best not to say it.

“I see, thanks. I’ll treasure it.”

I took the amulet from Ange and wore it around my neck. As I wore it, the chain made some tinkling sound.

“Come back from time to time, okay? If you don’t come back very often, I’ll come to see you.”

“I’ll do my best.”

It was vaguely evasive, peculiar to the Japanese. I expected that during my stay at the Training Academy, I won’t be able to come back. There are stories such as



a new recruit returning home in order to meet his childhood was highly frowned upon. I hope that I can return home by the third year.

“Then work hard, okay?”

“Yeah, I’m going then”

Having received Ange’s blessing, I left the village for my journey.

[<<Previous](#) [<Project Page](#) [Next>>](#)

---

[<<Previous](#) [<Project Page](#) [Next>>](#)

“I’m sorry to kept you waiting.”

“that was a pretty good atmosphere, wasn’t it?”

“You may say so. I’m happy she’s in love with me.”

“You’re not cute at all.”

Ritz-san briskly rubbed my head as he said that. Ritz-san was definitely a Knight, he certainly thinks about women too.

“So, where should I go?”

“Well, about that... I entrust you to operate that machine”

In front of me was the one-armed Aluminare, it was my machine that was temporarily repaired. Wait, it’s no longer my machine. I’m a little bit sad. But why do I have to pilot it?

“You are going to let me operate it?”

I was not an official pilot much less a member of the Aluminare squad, so me piloting the Aluminare would be a problem. It was certainly different when I was piloting it in the countryside without permission.

“Yeah, it seemed that how it was suppose to be. Only the captain can operate an Aluminare properly within our squad.

“Huh? Aren’t you guys suppose to learn the basics?”

No matter what department you are in, they should have learned basic piloting skills in the Training School. That what was written in the textbook.

“Yeah, that is indeed the case. But, our piloting is absolutely horrible.

Everybody can't be a pilot and I honestly can't make it move, that's why I focused on becoming a mechanic and a scout. So there is no way in hell we are going to let you just walk away."

"Haa, is that so?"

"Therefore, you get in. It's the captain's order"

"Roger. I have no complaints if I could ride the Aluminare."

I really thought that I couldn't ride it for a while. I will get to enjoy piloting it for the last time.

I jumped toward the cockpit using the [Aero Thruster] and as soon as I boarded, I quickly finished the startup process.

Woah, having the machine repaired by a professional mechanic really makes a difference as expected. Starting it up felt totally different.

There was no problem if I operate it roughly.

"Launching."

I launched the Aluminare as I warned Ritz and the gang nearby. The captain spoke to me after confirming the launch.

"Eldo-kun come and follow behind me."

"Understood."

The captain took the vanguard and I followed right behind. A wagon was following behind me and Ritz was driving it. Inside the wagon was the captured bandits, the XO and Carine.

Since Benoit was a scout, he was checking the situation ahead of us riding on a horse. This was the standard operating procedure when travelling with an Aluminare.

If the Aluminares proceeded the nearest town alone, it won't take a day to get there. However a wagon was travelling together, so it will take about three days since we have to match their speed.

During that time, me and the captain will operate the Aluminare continuously. This demanded more endurance than I expected.

It was unfortunate that this machine didn't have the convenience of an auto-pilot. Operating it was simplified to some extent, you can move it using one button and one slot. But i have to continue stepping on the pedal to make it walk

continuously.

It will be dangerous if one foot keeps getting stressed because I was not walking at a constant pace.

But I didn't run around in the forest since I was 8 just for show. I did some warm-up in the garden earlier.

Night of the 3rd day. After we handed over the bandits to the town guard, I took a rest on the lodging that was given to use and felt relieved. By the way, I was surprised that I got praised for that.

"Is it that great, though?"

"It's rare to see rookies last for 3 days. Although there is basic training, muscles forged through constant training for a long time is different. There are also a lot of people end up over exerting under mental stress."

"The muscle cramps that comes after a march is something like a rite of passage for the rookies."

"Therefore, we can confidently recommend you."

"So you let me operate the Aluminare in order to verify that? But when I started using that machine, it was easier to operate you know?"

It's different from when it had battered joints, worn out sensitivity, and it was in such a state that it could totally break anytime. Now the pedals moved smoothly and the balance was perfect. It moved so smoothly that I didn't noticed an arm was missing.

Carine snorted when I pointed it out.

"Of course, I was the one who rewrote the Sense Board with the latest information. The information from several decades ago was totally different."

"I see, so the Sense Board made a huge difference."

So by simplifying the mechanical program from several decades ago, she made the operating of the machine much easier? I didn't knew the operation can change this much with just the OS.

"Even so, It's incredible enough that Eldo-kun can do it perfectly. You should be proud of yourself."

"Thank you very much."

"Well then, we move out tomorrow morning. Everybody, make sure to rest

properly and be ready for tomorrow. That is all, you're dismissed."

We went back to our assigned rooms when the captain dismissed us.

We resumed our travel the next day, and we are already on our 5 day. After passing through a number of villages and towns, we finally arrived at Fort Ran which was our destination.

It was a fortified city surrounded by a huge wall that seems to be twice as tall as the Aluminare.

Well that's natural. This place was the main military base of the Fay Tal Kingdom where all the Aluminare are stationed.

It had the hangars for the Aluminare, factory for the High Magia Liquid and various parts, and a training school for those who aimed to become a Knight. This was an important strategic city that if this was conquered, the kingdom of Fay Tal itself will be on the verge of collapse. In some way, this city was considered as a second capital.

Benoit-san move together with the wagon as we approach the city since he was done scouting, and then the captain issued an order.

"Benoit"

"Sir, what is it?"

"Go ahead and ask the maintenance squad to hurry in their preparation to receive the Aluminare. We just added another machine which was more than scheduled. It's going to be difficult for them for the sudden change in plan."

"Understood"

Benoit-san kicked his horse and start galloping. in the blink of an eye, he became as small as a grain of rice as he entered into the city.

"Is it fine for me to keep piloting as we enter the city? Since I'm just an outsider."

When entering a town or city, there was a simple inspection. Although it's called inspection, it only consisted of just looking at your face and lightly searching through the content of your luggage to see if you were a wanted criminal.

Soldiers and merchants have with them an identification letter that guarantees their identity in the country, this way they don't have to go through the

inspection, but I am still a commoner. If I enter the city as is, I will be asked to do the inspection.

“It’s okay. Benoit is reporting that we’ll be the guarantors of your identity”  
“Understood”

As we gradually approach near the city, the size of the outer wall seemed to stand out.

Now that I got a good look, it seems it was now 3 times as tall as the Aluminare. It was a 25 meter tall wall that completely stops anything from getting in. It’s grandiosity was amazing. How can they construct something so awesome? Since the captain stopped the machine in front of the gate, I also stopped. Then a person came rushing to the captain.

“Welcome back sir. I heard the circumstances from Benoit-san. There’s vacancy for two at the third hangar, so please proceed here.”

“Understood”

“Aluminare are coming in! Sound off the warning alarm”

The soldier that stood at his feet shouted out the command as he goes back to the gate. I could hear the sound of the bell ringing throughout the whole city.

“What is that sound?”

“When an Aluminare is about to move inside the downtown area, they sound out the bell. That becomes a warning signal for the citizens. Because these guys are big, we might step on some people if we entered unannounced.”

“I see”

On the animes I saw during my previous life, they had the hangar away from the city. But, this city operates as one big base, that was probably the reason why they can’t divide it.

“Pay close attention once you enter the city. People will try avoid you but there is a chance that some children will jump out of nowhere”

“Understood”

I wiped the sweat that gradually spread out on my hand and grasped the lever again.

And we then slowly entered inside the city.

“Oooh!”

When I saw the cityscape after passing through the gate, I unconsciously let out a sigh of admiration.

I didn't saw the city earlier since it was enclosed by the outer wall, but it was fairly developed. Although I said that, it was not the same from my previous life as the street were only lined up with stylish stone buildings.

4 and 5-storey buildings are not that rare, they completely tower over the Aluminare.

“How is it? Incredible right? There is only this city and capital that is developed to this extent in this country.”

“Why are you bragging?”

“Because I'm from this city. I know a lot of good shops, you know”

How exactly good was that shop?.....

“Hah, What kind of shop?”

Carine-san had the same reaction as mine, and was scowling at Ritz-san while blushing. I didn't expect she had an innocent side.

“That talk is for another time”

He went ahead with the captain after giving a vague answer.

As we move ahead a little the road turns and we came out into a large street. It seem like it was the main street that links the north and south sides of the city. The gates are located on the East and West section and the road is wide enough to line up the Aluminares, but this main street can accommodate much more. Both sides of the street was packed with food carts and stalls. And from its shadows are the children who are watching the Aluminare with sparkle in their eyes.

“This road always ends up as a street market. There are a lot of shops that sells food, and during the night it just becomes one big market square. If you are worried about what you're going to eat, just come here to eat for now.”

“I see”

They don't seem to use this wide road simply as a road. Right now the street stalls are on the edge of the road but they are usually lined up in the middle of

the road, likely forming a large-scale street market district.

Thus, when the Aluminare alarm sounds off, everybody moved to the sides and wait to make way.

“Soon, you’ll be able to see the school you’re going to attend.”

“Where is it?”

“On your left. Once we cross the next intersection, you should be able to see it.”

As the machine moved forward, I looked towards my left full with excitement. And, just as I crossed the intersection, a gigantic building jump out in my view. It was a little bit far from here, but I can still clearly see the big dome roof. The building that looked like a school was linked to the outer-wall slowly forming an arc.

“That is the Fort Ran National Training School. The space between the school buildings and the outer-wall turn is the sports ground.”

So that sports ground is covered by the dome-shaped roof?

“It is weather-proof, right?”

“Yeah, because as a soldier it’s fundamental to train your body. It’s naive to think that you can’t train just because of rain. But there also times where you’ll train outside under various weather conditions.”

“If you are thinking naively before, you’ll only get dropped from the selection.”

“That’s right.”

“Alright, stop with the tour guide. We will be arriving at the 3rd hangar soon.”

“Sorry about that.”

“Roger.”

I focused on piloting once again at the captain’s order.

As we are nearing the southern part of the city, the landscape changed somehow.

So far it was just residential areas but this looked like an industrial district. The buildings likewise had 3 – 5 floors, however they had fewer windows and there were building where the whole first floor was just all doors.

After we moved a little bit ahead, a soldier was waving a flag in the middle of the road. Next to him was a building that looked like a huge warehouse that had an entrance that covers the whole 5 floors of the building.

“I’ve been waiting for you. Please follow my instructions as I guide you both.”  
“I’m counting on you.”  
“Thank you very much.”

We entered the warehouse as we were lead by the flag.  
This seemed to be a maintenance hangar specifically for the Aluminare. There are walkways along the inner wall and people were bustling and hustling in there.  
The hangar outer wall seems to be made out of stone, but it was reinforced by an iron wall inside. The walkways were also made of iron. For some reason, I have the feeling that I returned back to Earth. It looked like an airplane hangar.

“Captain Baudouin to the second hangar slot. Third hangar slot for the one-armed please.”  
“Eldo-kun, do you know where it is? You can take your time. You can easily find it difficult to change direction within the hanger, so you may be asked to move backwards while entering the slot.”

With those words, the captain entered hangar slot with “2” written on it as if he was used to it, and changed his direction on the spot. A passage from the walkway then extended outwards like a diving board, it was a catwalk intended for the cockpit entrance.  
I see, you can get in and out with that. You don’t have to use magic anymore to climb up to the cockpit every time.

“I’m just fine by myself.”

I also moved into the third hangar slot in the same way, I also changed direction inside. Since I was off a little bit from the scaffolding, I adjusted my position and shut down the generator according to the procedure.

“Phew.”

No matter what kind of vehicle you’re operating, it doesn’t change that parking will always be difficult. I let out a small sigh and relaxed.  
As I was opening the hatch to get out, the captain was already waiting for me.

“That was splendid. Rookies usually bump or scrape something somewhere.”  
“Then please don’t let me do it next time. I’m certain all the mechanics almost had a heart attack.



“Isn’t it funny though? Anyway follow me.”

The captain went ahead the walkway while chuckling. As soon as I followed him, the mechanics immediately went to check everything on the machine. Well, I guess they’ll have a lots to examine since it was an old machine. It might even have some historical value.

“Uum, where are we going right now?”

“For now, I absolutely have to explain what happened to my superiors, including you. We’re going down to the Commander in Chief of the Aluminare Corps”

Is that so? When they received a report about a hostile Aluminare, they sortie only to find out an unknown Aluminare and a boy who can pilot it, and decided to bring both back.

Following the captain, we get out of the hangar and Benoit was already waiting outside. Riding on a Jeep— —.

“Automobile?”

“Close, it’s a magic car. Eldo-kun, you sit at the back”

As if he was used to it, he opened the passenger side door and the captain went in.

A magic car huh? Does that mean it moves on High Magia Liquid? If that’s the case, this was likely a very high class item.

Whatever you are worried right is unnecessary. Please, get in first. I’ll explain everything along the way.”

“Ah, yes.”

Just as Benoit told me, I sat on the back seat. With a 3 person rear seating capacity, It’s quite comfortable since I’m alone.

By the way, the reason the XO, Ritz-san and Carine-san not riding with us was because they’re doing maintenance on the captain’s Aluminare together with the mechanics. It was only natural since they were mechanics in the first place.

“Benoit, Let’s go.”

“It’s the Headquarters, right?”

“Yeah.”

The magic car smoothly started to move with Benoit driving.



## magic robot aluminare Ch 03 part 04

<https://epyontranslations.wordpress.com/2015/10/29/magic-robot-aluminare-ch-03-part-04/>

<<[previous](#) <[table of content](#)> [next](#)>>

While heading toward the headquarters, Benoit-san explained to me about the magical car.

If I simplify it, it's a spec down version of an aluminare.

To begin with, the aluminare uses a specially concentrated Magia Liquid and operates with a special generator, in order to operate such a huge machine a vast amount of energy is supplied. Hence, if it was the size of a magical car, it can even be operated with an ordinary Magia Liquid before it get concentrated.

Because there is no need to use the concentration process, compared to an aluminare it's by far the cheapest to operate.

Although I say that, the magical car is still a high-class item, which can be used everyday by such people as senior aristocrat and the wealthy merchants.

The servicing costs and maintenance costs, the horse-drawn wagon still seems to be widely used under the influence of the development of infrastructure.

Moreover, because there is only four cities in faytale kingdom that can generate ordinary Magia Liquid, It would not be funny if you ran out of gas on the way.

There are Magical cars that are owned by private individuals also, rather than use them for work, it seems like they mainly use them to drive for leisure[or as a hobby].

This Magical car's engine, except for the magical car, the cranes of the aluminare's repair spot, the royal castle, high-class hotel and the like seems to also use something like an elevator.

In the future, if the development costs reduces, I guess it will spread even more in a big city. Oh, if only there was such things as an investment, I'd definitely do it...

While I think that there's no way to somehow chew a piece[no way to somehow solve the problem], The magcal car arrived in front of the

headquarters.

“it’s here. thanks for your help, Benoit”

“Don’t mention it. So,as for me, I’m going to return the magical car”

When the captain and I get off of the Magical car, Benoit-san reverses the car and went back through the road we orginally came through.

“Here’s the aluminare’s Headquarters. If you are entering an alumnare squad, it does not hurt to remember because one way or another the tasks will increase”

“Oh, yes”

There’s building five-storey buildings made of stone near the center of the town. the surroundings are almost in the same appearence, it’s difficult to distinguish simply by appearance.

The only thing here that shows that it is the headquarters, is a large national flag hung down onto the wall and a wooden sign that is horizontally hung next to the entrance.

Regarding the sign, a deformed aluminare’s mark is engraved, above it is written Aluminare Coordnaton Command Unit.

“This way”

Since the captain went inside, I also follow suit.

On the first floor appear a huge floor, like the front of a company.

The captain, first, makes his way to the reception desk, he says something to receptionnist young woman. Even if you look from a distance, you can tell that this person is quite beautiful. As exected of such an influential man[or the boss] in the Headquarter.

I can tell he’s the boss, but I wonder if that smile is a fake one or a true smile coming from his true feelings. As soon as the captain started to talk to me, the smile of the young receptionist seemed to shine even more. Also captain Baudouin, as the captain of an aluminare squad, has a stable future as a member of the elite on top of that he’s a handsome masculine man, perhaps it wouldn’t be surprising if he has a lot of fans.

Come to think of it, I wonder if the captain is married. I want to know a little about the marriage rate of an aluminare squad. Also for Anjou’s sake.

“Hope I didn’t make you wait for too long. We’ll soon be able to have a meeting with the commander”

Apparently the captain already enquired about the general commander convenience. Oh, the smile of the young receptionist, went back to original. Apparently that smile is limited to captain Baudouin only.

The captain unaware of it, heads to the stairs, goes up to the top floor. If it was in the modern time, we would almost certainly go up in an elevator in a 5-storey building, but in this world it’s normal to climb up using stairs up to roughly the ninth floor. Or rather, unless it’s a building with more than 10-storey they wouldn’t make an elevator. Above all, it is healthy ...

While having it a little rough breathing, we arrive on the fifth floor.

The captain isn’t out of breath, indeed as expected.

Climbing up to the top floor, immediately after scaling up the stairs, there’s only one of the two each on the opposite side of the stairs. The top floor seems to only have two rooms.

Captain approaches the closest door and knocks.

“This is the first 31 Aluminare squad captain Baudouin. I came to report on my mission and would like to consult with you”

“Get in”

“Excuse me”

The captain opens the door and enters inside the room. As I worry whether I may enter or not, a voice comes out of the room.

“The person standing in the back may also come in”

Apparently, he also seems to have noticed my presence. However, doing such things as guessing my presence through the door, to what extent is he a master? Oh well, as long I’m free from doubts and worries.

“Excuse me”

The room, with the size of a small conference room, which is decorated with luxurious furniture and paintings.

A fluffy carpet was also laid on the floor, it’s so fluffy that stepping on it with shoes on is a waste.

Looking from my side, on the right side is a sofa and a table. A large office desk

has been placed to the right. On a desk full of files, was a busy-looking man that was moving his hands around. He did not glance our way. So, he, guessed my presence in such a state...I absolutely have no clues about how he did that.

“You’ve done well coming in here. Sit on the sofa and wait a little for me, I just have to tidy up theses documents. Is anybody here?!”

“In here”

When the general commander raises his voice, from a door that has been placed in a corner of the room, a maid came out.

At that moment, the tension jumps up in my mind.

a maid, it’s a maid! I wouldn’t call her such strange names such as Moe Moe or mini skirt, She’s a pure English-style maid-san! But she looks like such a yamatonadeshiko[TN: since I can’t find a good way to convey its meaning I left it as it. it’s meaning is that this maid displays all the feminine virtues of ancient japan in short the ideal japanese woman], It’s too unfair!

“Give them some drinks. And also for me too”

“As you wish, sir”

As Maid-san bows, she disappears while she backs away again toward the door.

She was a great maid, I could feel elegance in her every moves...

I stayed stunned while looking at the door, captain Baudouin secretly whispered to my ears.

“That person is the general commander’s support maid. When you enter the Aluminare squad, one or two support maids are always dispatched in each squad”

“A... always!? And your squad too!?”

“Yes, since this time it was a short-term mission at a place nearby, I made her stand by here in the city. But if I don’t have someone to take of my everyday necessities while in a long-term mission such as border security, my private life would have become a mess.”

I see, the members of an aluminare’s squad are part of the elite few .The captain is a pilot, vice-captain and Ritz-san are mechanician, Benoit-san as a scout has many times where he’s not with the squad, Karine’s also busy with the

adjustment of the sense board. And I can't imagine a scene where Karine-san is doing the housework. So, by receiving a support maid, they can receive healthcare treatment.

"By the way, all the support maid are beautiful"

"The information makes me quite happy, But, is it alright? An aluminare squad is full of men, right?"

If you throw in a beauty into such a situation, I can't tell what's going to happen. In particular, I hear that after a battle you feel more in the mood. Well, surely they're not entrusted to take care of that...

"It's all right. A support maid is trained so she can fight in a battlefield. While were learning things about aluminare they were mainly doing hand-to-hand combat training all along. honestly, even if all the members of an aluminare squad surrounded them, it would be impossible to grapple them"

"What a group of elite is that..."

"That's why Eldo-kun has nothng to worry about"

"Huh ..."

"Well, wether or not they accept to receive you, is a different story"

For now,if I enter an aluminare squad, it seems like a mad is gonna take care of my personal life. It's such a wnderful thing.

And, after the general commander finished organizing his documents, he came toward us. At the same time, as we try to stand up, the general commander interrupts us.

"I don't mind. Have a seat."

Likewise, the general commander sits on the opposite side of the sofa, as if it was at her own discretion, she comes back. In front of us, she sets up the tea cups one by one.

A good smell drifted up from the tea cups.

"Hmm, it seems there's a boy I do not know in here. Baudouin, the aforementioned important matter is related to him?"

"Yes, his name is Eldo. He's a boy who lives in the village that I visited during this mission."

"Eldo, 15 years old. Nice to meet you."

“Aluminare squad general commander Maurice Le Boeuf. you seems to have quite a good understanding of manners”

Says the general commander while smiling and grinning.  
that...I guess he's refering to my hesitating in front of the room over wether or not I should enter.

“However, before I deal with things related to him, I would be easier to understand it through the mission report, would you like for start from the begining?”

“It would be better. Certainly, there was a report that stated that an hostile aluminare had appeared”

“Yes, I'll explain from start to end.”

Captain Baudouin, conveys to the general commander what I and the village chief told him. At first, the general commander was seriously listening, but in the middle of the report a stern expression appeared on his face.

And, hearing that I repelled the enemy, he looks at me with a surprised look. Well, it's natural. A rural child without any decent training, when he got on an aluminare for the first time manages to drive away his enemy, in general, it's an unbelievable story.

However, the machine that will serve as evidence has already been recovered, it has been recovered with a little bit of the damages done by the enemy's aluminare. The evidences are perfect.

When the captain finishes talking, the general commander, while massaging his brow let out a deep sigh.

“I see, there's pretty much no doubt that the enemy is from De Liverpool”

“Yes,I think so myself.”

“De Liverpool?”

Hearing an unfamilliar word, I unintentionally put it into words.

“Oh, I'm sorry.”

“It does not matter. De Liverpool is the only country where solder can operate an aluminare without relying on the country. With its various and cumbersome organizations, its history is completely beyond grasp. Also as a country, it has really been quite a nuisance”



“There was such an organization?”

I knew that it was not a regular army, but never knew that such an organization existed. And, the fact that they don't rely on their country must mean that they possess their own High Magia Liquid generating equipment. What kind of organization is that...

“So, where is the recovered machine right now?”

“It is stored in the third hangar of the third storehouse”

“I see, I'll check that later on”

“So, about the main issue...”

“Oh, it's about this boy”

Their gaze is directed to me. A soldier's gaze has great sense of intimidation. It make me cringe[not sure about the last sentence here].

“It is also his hope, I would like to recommend him to the Academy”

“Hmm, It's your judgement. Is there any particular objection?”

“However, because this year's first term selection period has already ended so I thought if the general commander can do something about it. I honestly feel that it would be quite regrettable to let his skills rot for half a year”

“I see, so your asking if I can arrange a seat for him, huh?”

I already heard about that in advance from the captain.

The Academy's admission selection is closed from early January to the first ten days of February. After that, a test is carried out during the first ten days of March, until the middle of the month they decide whether or not you can enroll into the Academy. Right now, we're already in the late March, we're right at the deadline, the test day has already passed long ago.

The next enrollment, will be the second-half admission after half a year, I'll have nothing to do inside this city until half a year later. This close the city, there would be no place to hunt, with my meagre possession I'll end up adrift in the streets.

So, the captain is willing to ask the general commander to somehow shove me into the first half year enrollment.

By the way, in the case where a student has recommendations from the captain and more than three members of an aluminare's squad, he's exempt from taking the exam, as long a seat has been prepared for him but...

Captain Baudouin who's willing to go so far for me, is too wonderful.

"Is he such a capable person to make you say all that?"

The general commander's gaze penetrates me. I with a slight tremor hold my head high and stare right back at the general commander.

Here is the moment to show my determination. I lose once I avert my gaze.

"hm, okay. I'll secure a seat. Have you decided where you're going to live?"

"No, I haven't decided."

"then a dormitory is needed. Let me arrange one today. Sette"

"Yes"

"Take him to the dormitory later. Since I'll immediately write a letter to pass it to the dorm leader."

"Roger"

Maid-san takes a bow and goes back to the back of the room.

"And, that's the matter"

"Thank you for your consideration."

"Thank you"

"What, It's because I want a few capable persons as soon as possible. Until now, Baudouin never recommended anybody, now he did. I expect a lot from that"

"There is no problem. I'll definitely become an aluminare's pilot"

"Nice caustic words, I'll expect that. So, wait a moment, I'll write a letter to pass to the dorm leader. Baudouin will later go with me to the hangar"

"Understood."

The general commander write a letter in a few minutes, passed it to the maid. I leave behind the room as I follow the maid.

"The dormitory is located in the immediate vicinity of the school. Since there is a little distance, let's go there in Magical car"

"Is it alright? I was asked to not use too much the military's magical car but..."

well there's still time, walking is also good.

"There's no problem. Because it is my private car."

"really.....?"

"Yes, really."

Sette-san is laughing prettily and chuckling, we come to a place like a parking lot that is in the back of the building. In there, a few magical car were lined up. One of them, is a bright red mini cooper-like car which is the private car of Sette-san.

“here you go”

“Oh, excuse me.”

As I vacantly looked at the car, Sette-san opens the door. I downright behavior is going crazy is not likely to vip of treatment.

As I ride, Sette’s also boarded quickly, we bet the engine. This area of operation does not seem to change almost Arumyunare.

If there is a difference, it will about the Mashirube-sha there is a time of gear change. Indeed also AT cars in this world it seems to not exist.

“Then, let’s go.”

“Please do”[I’m starting to think he’s mister polite or he’s japanese? Any suggestion?]

As the car slowly start to move, we headed toward the dormitory.

After Eldo went out of the room, the general commander Maurice and captain Baudouin altogether were walking heading to the third hangar.

“Baudouin, you think that boy has enough worth to justify your recommendation?”

“Yeah”

“He destroys a De Liverpool aluminare on his fisrt battle. Certainly it is a great thing, it isn’t impossible, right?”

If it’s people that know how to operate an aluminare, there are so many as they appear here every year[I’m not about this sentence].

They possess such great sense that they can directly compete with their instructor’s machine as they pilot for the first time. Maurice thought that if it were one of them, it isn’t impossible to reproduce what Eldo did.

“Certainly, it would be possible with a talented person. However, that’s due to our national machine. Let’s say that they could do that with a few decades old and moreover tattered machine, doubt come to my mind(or I have my doubt or I doubt it)[Which one is appropriate?].”

“Hmm. Well, he certainly said that he repaired that machine by himself, It might be a severe ordeal with an amateurish repair of an one-armed(loss of the other one), an old-type sense board but—”

Even with all that, there should be a person that is able to fight. The people chosen to ride an aluminare, are selected because they are endowed with such an excellent talent.

However, Baudouin never sent a recommendation letter for these people.

“Yeah, it is indeed possible. Just moved a little, there also exist someone that understand the characteristics of that machine from moving it a little, but the biggest reason I valued him highly is different”

“hoo, what would that be?”

“It is stubbornness”

Without fully understand the meaning, general commander knits his eyebrows. While talking about such things, they arrived to the third hangar.

Due to the arrival of a new machine, it is pretty lively inside.

“general commander should also understand once you’ve seen the machine. the meaning of what I just said”

“Is that so? then let me see”

As they both enter into the hangar, Maurice understood the meaning of what Baudouin said.

“Well, it’s certainly stubborn”

Missing one arm, broken head.

Each joint already dismantled, the machine’s torso had been suspended by a crane.

Even still, he understands sufficiently.

The way Eldo fight. That’s the fighting style of survivors.

A virtuous soldier has a tendency to accept a graceful/manly death. If he has to survive in misery, furthermore unrefinely crawl on the ground, he would choose to die.

The greater his nobility, the stronger his tendency was. Dishonoring his family name to the extent of dragging it in the mud, resulting in his dying a noble death on the battlefield.

But, such a knight is not needed in an aluminare squad.

An aluminare squad must survive. Even if they smell of dirt, even if they are miserable, such things does not matter. Surviving along with the aluminare, even after suffering a defeat in a battle he has to come back to the city.

Otherwise, the aluminare will be captured by the enemy hence adding to the opponent new war potential as such stab back on your country.

That's why, the Academy teaches them in order to survive to point of souring their mouths however what you've learned from birth what is taught during a short period from the Academy; as expected, what has been imprinted for a long period of time take precedence in a battlefield.

That's why, regardless of one's status wether a commoner or a noble, the Academy is assembling all the talented people. But, it is difficult for a commoner to obtain knowledge about aluminare in advance, so he ends up being driven out by the nobles who study using a private tutor before the enrollment.

Because of that, atany rate the proportion of knights with an aristocratic background end up being higher.

That's why, the presence of a person like Eldo was valuable.

Although he is a commoner, he possesses various knowledge related to aluminare , he has combat experience he fights to stubbornly survive.

“That's why I recommended him.”

“Indeed, Looks like I can expedct something from this term's student.”

The two were smiling in front of the aluminare as it is being dismantled.

<<[previous](#) <[table of content](#)> [next](#)>>

Toktogi is on

Toktogi is on

**Like this:**

Like Loading...

# Magic Robot Aluminare Ch04 part 1

<https://epyontranslations.wordpress.com/2015/10/29/magic-robot-aluminare-ch04-part-1/>

<<[previous](#) <[table of content](#)> [next](#)>>

“Today, to those who can come to this place, first of all congratulations. But do not be merry. Those that are sitting next to you are rivals with whom you’ll compete for the few seats”

Academy’s pilot training department. Sitting in that row, While listening to the grateful words of the school president, I was stifling a yawn. Dressed in the Academy’s uniform. Regarding the aluminare’s squad pure white uniform. The Academy’s clothes are different in color. It is a gray school uniform.

Although I heard it when I got the uniform, as the Academy’s student are still unpolished jewels lacking in shine, its color is dull. Polish up, it’s only when you become shining will you be allowed to wear that pure-white uniform.

When I asked that way, I came to deeply think about this uniform’s color.

“—Well then, I expect a good fight from ladies and gentlemen.” [not sure about how to phrase it ]

Finally the school president’s speech ended. If you look at the schedule, with this, the greeting association should end. After, we were divided into departments and today’s schedule ends with a recreation.

And, I heard a sigh from my side. Among the other students that are seriously listening to the school president’s speech, this sigh has a very favorable impression.

If I were to secretly peek there, the woman with such pitch black hair that could suck you in, glares at me as if I am her parent’s enemy, I looked upward [to avoid her glare]. Also the time with the maid Setta-san [tn: isn’t it supposed to be Sette-san?] but black hair is still good. It stimulates my previous life.

And, whether or not she noticed my gaze, she looks this way. Those pupils contrary to expectations were red. It’s a different world after all.

“What?”

“Oh, no. Sorry, nothing. It’s just that I heard a sigh”

“Was that so? I apologize”

Oh, she’s suprisingly courteous.

The degree of favourable impression is increasing.

“Don’t worry about it. I strangely can’t stand those around me that are seriously listening. I find that someone like you possess a favourable impression”

“Really”

She doesn’t feel like having any more talk, the woman once again returned her gaze upward.

Apparently, it seems she’s not willing to make friends. Well, from now on, we’ll be rival, is it normal?.

“So, this is the end of the entrance ceremony. After this, please move in accordance with the instructions of your respective department’s teacher.”

In accordance with the voice of the moderator, the surrouding teachers stood up and started guiding.

“Those who are majoring in pilot over here! Follow me without hesitation!”

A handsome body builded man was waving his hand from the auditorium’s entrance,he resembled captain Baudouin. The students who were around me, gathered as they headed there. I also went down toward the man following that flow.

“Good, As we’re going to the classroom don’t get separeted[or drift away]. When you’re separated you’ll be stranded.”

Since it is not an uncommon mishap, I’m troubled.

The Academy’s building is surrounded by the outer wall and the school buildings in an elliptical pattern. With the seven-storey school buildings, the number of classrooms is well over a thousand.

over there, because classrooms from various department are assembled, the labyrinthine space expands.

The teacher first advances in the hallway. Climbing up to the seventh floor and proceed further into the hallway, we arrive at the end of the hallway.the Wall at the end of the hallway seems to be part of the outer wall.

“Good, your classroom’s here. It’s the easiest to remember because it’s the most distant location”

“Wh... Why so far away!”

One of the students raise his voice. It would be everyone’s opinion.

“If you aim to become a pilot, it’s because it’s necessary to have a foundation of endurance. In order to train on a regular basis, the pilot’s classroom has been established the furthest. By the way, there’s a special classroom that require movement on the opposite side first floor. We’ll have to run or we won’t make it in time”

Monsters exist ...

“quickly enter the classroom. Seats are free.”

The classroom has of about two classrooms from my previous world, you can say that it has the size of a small conference room. Over there, All the students whose ambition is to be a pilot were settled. In other words, they is about 50 of them.

I appropriately sit on an available seat. Next to me, a woman came along while following the flow.

“Everybody has his seat. Good, I’ll be your homeroom teacher during this one year, I’m Gasoul Orthega. I was an aluminare’s pilot but due to an injury I came down from the machine and now I put effort into leading my juniors. Other than me, the other teacher are also former aluminare pilot. So, if there’s something you don’t understand quickly ask me. And then, here’s a little advice”

The expression of professor Gasoul that smiled as he talked, turns serious.

“Perhaps all of you entered into this department aiming to become an aluminare pilot, right? But, next year, The students from this very same classroom are going to be less than a third”

At that phrase, the tension among the students in the classroom runs high.

“And, probably less than 5 people can graduate. Can you tell the reason?”

It is natural. If you include all the currently operating aluminare inside the kingdom, it totals 32, ah no, with the machine I brought in that makes it 33.



There's no way to assign to the yearly new pilot all of those machines. Every year, a new pilot is assigned to an aluminare's squad as an aid for the real pilot, experiencing combat, and after a few years can he pilot an aluminare as a regular pilot.

So, even if, every year, 10 people or 20 people graduated as a pilot, is there no future assignment.

Seven people successfully graduated from the pilot's department. Among them, only two of them have been assigned to an aluminare's squad as a reserve pilot. Even the five people told by professor Gasoul, if you look at the annual data there are many of them.

"It's good if you understand the reason. Today, from this day on, your relationship will not be as simple as rivals. The one next to you is your enemy. Naturally, they'll be the wall preventing you from grasping your future. Always closely observe your enemy's tendency, do not allow your enemy to get ahead of you. And, Do not neglect your daily effort and go one step further than those around you. That's all I want to say. After this, you'll have your first ability test [or ability examination]. Change into your sport clothes and gather at the ground. Since the locker room is near the entrance of the ground, you'll change your clothes there."

Leaving those words, professor Gasoul goes out of the classroom. As we remainnde, at first we glanced at one another not knowing we could do but we gradually started to move and left the classroom according to our own judgment. I also got up from my seat and headed to the locker room.

I change into my sport clothes I received before entering the school and go to the ground.

And there is a plain covered by a huge dome-shaped roof. Furthermore, on the corner of my view spread a forest. As for the ceiling's dome, it's made with both glass and wood so the sunlighth is clearly perceived.

As the students from our pilot departments were forming little groups in every direction, I was doing some warm-up exercises alone as I waited for the professor to arrive.

Over there, professor Gasoul comes accompagnied by several teachers.

"Good, gather around me. Don't especially worry about the shape."

We gather around the professor according to his instruction. Coincidentally, that black-haired woman stood again right next to me... Is it a coincidence?

“Like I said earlier, what we’re examining are your basic physical endurance, your sword’s technique and your magic. the written test about aluminare will occur in the afternoon so don’t worry.”

out of nowhere, a strained laugh escape.

“First, it’s the physical endurance test. What you have to do is simple, you ‘ll have to run following me. Your score is determined by how far can you follow along. We’ll depart in 5 minutes, Finish your warm-ups by then”

Just after announcing that, the professor Gasoul starts his own warm-up exercise. As I look at the other professors stretching up their bodies, I wonder if they’re going to determine our score from behind while running after us. I too, in order to do my warm-up exercise I separate from the place we are gathered. At exactly 5 minutes, we are once again called to assemble, the test for basic endurance started.

With professor Gasoul ahead, all the pilot department student started to run on the prairie.

Since everyone here is aiming to become pilot, for about the first twenty minutes of running on the prairie following professor Gasoul no one was dropping out. But, it’ll soon be time for drop-outs to drop out [is it a pun? if so,intended]. I think so while looking at the state of the ground.

After all there isn’t any paved road in here, it’s a fierce prairie with grown weeds. There are also places with holes due to aluminare’s steps.

This rough road should easily answer to people that want to train their muscles jut by running. There’s already one person.

Because I was running a little in the back, I immediately noticed the drop-out. From the group, he is little by little relegated to the rear, he comes down right in front of me.

His breath rising, shaky steps. Didn’t this even seem pretty reckless? Also he has an amazing amount of sweat.

It is better for him to immediately stop.

It’s not a good idea to force one-self to run some more. As I concluded thus, I

lightly raise my speed and overtake the boy with an expression of composure. The expression of the male student as I overtook him was painted with despair. And just like that he stopped his feet. Then, one of the instructors who was running at the end of the line approaches, hit his shoulder whisper something or other to the student. The student collapsed on the spot and bursted into tears.

“Well, as a result of that, work hard next year.”

The slow student is completely eliminated. Although it's not a failure, but in term of results it's the worst. We were confronted with quite a harsh reality right out of the gate. Well, I do not intend to fail, though.

Furthermore, we run for about five minutes, two more dropped-out. It is due to the professor increasing his speed.

Furthermore, the number of drop-outs increases at intervals of 10,20 minutes. Now that we kept running for an hour, less than ten people were left. They also, likewise they also desperately cling to the speed of the professor while sweat is dripping from their forehead.

It's mentally quite hard for me too . I intended to train by hunting, but to become a pilot

I still seem naive.

“Fu fu fu”

While I systematically breathe, I keep running for 30 minutes more in a way that conserve my pace. when six people remained, the professor dropped his speed.

“Good, the basic physical endurance test is over. The present remaining members receive a perfect score.”

“Ho... Hooray! I did it!”

“Ah”

“It... It ended...”

“Phew ... Phew ...”

Those who take the guts pose, those who breathe with hands on their knees, those limply falling on the spot respectively show their joy.

In it, were me and the aforementioned woman too.

I recover my breath while I slowly walk in the professor's vicinity. For this woman

to follow me up to here, she seems to have considerable training.

“The Break is 20 minutes. After that, we’ll move to the sword technique test, understood everyone”

If you look well, there are also those that dropped out on the way in the surroundings. Apparently, they came back to the starting place while we were running.

those that dropped out midway, this time have earned better grades and enthusiasm, those that remained to the end are desperately trying to recover even a bit of their strength while recovering their breath.

I also strive to recover my physical strength as I sit down on the ground.

“You, you’re pretty capable”

the previous woman came to talk to me.

“Likewise[or You too]. You do not seem that tired.”

Although her sweat is draining, but she doesn’t appear to be as badly out of breath as those around. It looks like she can still go on.

“This much is natural. My resolution is different from such lot. Moreover, you also seem to still have some energy(?)”

“In what way? It might unexpectedly be a pretended endurance”

“It’s enough to be able to talk to that extent”

“It’s Eldo”

“Huh?”

“My name. Honestly, when we gathered at the beginning of the classroom, I didn’t consider that there wouldn’t be any time for self-introduction though”

“Oh, Come to think of it, it was indeed the case. Layla. because we were told that everyone are enemies so I did not care.”

Indeed, the professor did say everyone is our rival at the beginning. That’s why, quite a lot of the other students are running solo without any self-introduction. But for me, I think it’s a bad move.

“It may be better if we made a few comrades.”

“What do you mean?”

“Apparently, it also appears to me that they’re inducing us to divide into parts.

Perhaps, the probability of also acting as a pair or a group isn't it zero? Shouldn't any disadvantage in gathering members that we can more or less trust"

After all, an aluminare's squad is made of five people at a minimum, but there are numerous cases of groups of more than 10 members. I hardly think that a guy that can't be in group action can pass the exam.

If you don't firmly put the distinction between allies and enemies, you will not survive this competition.

"There's one principle, I wonder if it's all right to move in pair?"

"Oh, when we'll have three people under us, a pair becomes a group. If we're going to invite, wouldn't it be those that are already paired?" [I'm not sure about the second sentence]

"If so, Let's move as a pair for a while . But I do not misunderstand, it's in order to get good results"

"Oh, of course. Thanks"

Taking the hand outstretched by Layla, I stand up.

At the same time, the sword skill test has been started.

Let's start from the conclusion. I have no sword talent!

No, because. In the first place there's no reason to use a sword in a hunt. At best, I wield for processing the prey followed by the bow and magic.

So, I've never done any sword training so far.

Yeah, I got defeated in an instant.

As for the trial, having an weapon that we can use from the various weapon, we fight with the professor in turns, but I got finished without being able to do anything. As it was my first time holding a middle sword, I take a stance without any style [Think no basic stance or fighting style], If I imitate what I've seen I'll gain one blow. Maybe, wouldn't it be more dangerous if I keep swinging the sword some more?.

What do I do without using it with magic...

And, the one who took the top grade is Layla who superbly made the professor surrender. She made the professor's sword fly away in one blow, put the blade on his neck this isn't the skill of an amateur. How many years of practice would it take to be able to do that...

Well, the other also seems to master about the basic of sword technique and are

able to firmly exchange blows with the professor! Only me, got defeated in one blow!

Well, if you do aim to become a knight, it may be natural to at least train your sword technique. If you are a noble and other such things, it would at least be taught by your parents.

There's no way I'd fail at this point.

But the next test's magic.

Magic is my specialty. Here I'll recover in one stretch and boost my score somewhat.

Once more, I psyche myself up to recover, I was going to challenge the next test.

[<<previous](#) [<table of content>](#) [next>>](#) [top](#)

Toktogi is on

Toktogi is on

Toktogi is on

Toktogi is on

**Like this:**

Like Loading...

# Magic Robot Aluminare Ch04-02

<https://epyontranslations.wordpress.com/2015/11/02/aluminare-04-02/>

<<[previous](#) <[table of content](#)> [next](#)>>

“Well then, we’re starting the magic practical skill test! What you have to do is simple, turn toward the prairie and fire your magic at full power. As we look at it we’ll determine your score.”

“Any question?”

One of the student that surrounded the professor raised his hand.

“What?”

“Isn’t there a method by which you’ll determine our score? For example, basing on it’s flashiness or on it’s activation time”

“I can’t tell you the scoring criteria. The kind of magic you’re going to choose is also part of the test.”

“I got it”

Hmm, it’s going to be hard to chose.

When grading common magic, roughly three criterion exists.

Those are power, speed and accuracy.

Of course Power, they look at how much destructive power the released magic does possess. Or, if it’s an operation system, how much volume can you operate at once becomes the criterion.

If it’s speed, the magic invocation’s speed is examined. With a simple magic, it’s possible to quickly activate it but if you are able to quickly activate a great magic, your point would correspondingly increase.

And finally, accuracy.

Where, what scale, which power, beyond what’s specified, the closer you are to the specified numerical value the better your score becomes.

If this time, to the prairie, at full power, it has been decided that it’s to be done at maximum power, if this is the case, it doesn’t change much from a power and speed examination.

However, if one were to activate one’s magic and miss a targeted location in big

way, that person would be subjected to a deduction of points.

“What do you think?”

“it’s difficult. First of all, there’s no clear criteria for the magic itself.”

“Indeed.”

If one’s best magic differ according to the individual, there’s an infinite variety of magical disposition. The emission system, the bestowal system, the enhancement system, the auxiliary system. Within all the existing magic, it’s impossible to categorically determine what’s average.

In case of the sword, you might actually be able to examine the strength by exchanging a few shots but, if it’s magic and the weaker side defends he’ll be scattered away in no time.

“For the time being , let’s observe the situation. I’m sure that someone who’s confident in his skill should come to attack[TN: it’s not clear if it’s to attack the test or the mc]”

“I wonder if there’s such a carefree child in here?”

Just as I surmise my prediction, a voice raised towards me coming from one group.

“Hey, is it alright for you to not be the first one? If you later on stand out like earlier from your shabbiness.”[TN: If you have a better way to translate this sentence: 後からだとさっきみたいにしよぼさも目立つぜ; I’m all ear]

I see, he’s a child that’s really easy to understand. Because my sword skill was completely worthless, he’s surely thinking that my magic will also be useless.

Well, if it’s a commoner, he would usually prioritize sword skills, because he’s a noble, he has trained his magic since his childhood and of course, a commoner’s magic is weak, right?.

Leila, became angry at those words, as she turns her sharp stare toward him and started to talk. I held her in with my hand.

“what?”

“Don’t because it’s just right. It looks like everyone are waiting and seeing so they will not move, I’ll become a clown for them.”

“I see”



Leila immediately understood the meaning of I said, a smile float on her lips. As we speak to one another in a low voice, he became unable to stomach it, that one group became agitated.

“Are you secretly consulting with a woman? Wanting to become a knight while being protected isn’t that asking for too much? Huuh?”

“””That’s right, that’s right “””

Oh, What easy-to-understand children.

“Sorry. the spot where I got hit by the professor is still aching. If you have that much confidence, please go first?”

While saying so, I lightly embrace Layla by putting a hand on her shoulder. Then, Leila also place her head on my shoulder and wrap her arm around my hip. No matter how you look at it, we look like a couple in love. Sure enough, the members of that group while pointing with their eyes lightly clicked their tongues. The sharpness in the other classmates increased a little. Well Leila’s beauty that can favorably be compared to Anjou. However, as something akin to a good feeling do it’s work, but Layla’s personality is quite good. To perfectly match my improvisation in this way.

“I got it! I’ll be the one to heartily laugh in the end so you better watch it! Professor, I’ll be the one to go”

“Good, Do it”

That one stand line up to the professor, to activate the magic.

“Flame Bomb, Triple Installation. Open! Go!”

As the prairie is covered by the violent sound and a flash, a cloud of dust is rising in the distance.

Hmm, a triple activation of the explosion system huh?. Indeed, there’s no way of complaining about it’s power nor it’s speed. He has something to be proud about. As one would expect, because we’re only aiming to become an aluminare’s pilot, there’s no shabby person being proud like in a manga.

“Does he only know how to boast?. It is a triple, but it has speed to a certain extent. It’s a combat oriented technique”

“Well, with just that level he looks like he was overdoing it a little bit.”

If you look at the boy who shot the magic, he's breathing heavily with his hands on his knees. It seems to be quite fatigued with that one shot. It looks like the magic method exert a lot of burden on the mind of the practitioner. In my case, From long ago I've mostly haven't been exhausted due to using magic, even Anjou when she first started to learn magic, she was out of breath from floating a little bit with Flare Booster.

In term of physical endurance there's no problem, so it's strange to be out of breath. According to Anjou, it's seems to feel like losing strength from the whole body. It seems close to the sensation of when you have a cold.

The boy glares at us, goes back down to the group. So, he received a gangbuster welcome from his comrades.

Well, it's a typical welcome from young males. Oh, he fell...

"Now, the next person!"

"I will go!"

Inspired by the first person, the student that were waiting-and-seeing released their magic one by one.

The majority of students emit a high-power technique of triple activation, rarely there are those who use power in the quadruple activation.

Apparently, this is the level of magic of those called "elite". And, as for my magic whether it is its power or its overlapping activation, if I do it at full power it'll be over-kill.

Well, I do not intend to ridicule myself here. Because of my sword skill the difference got wide. I do not want to be removed because I held back.

"Well, It's about time."

"No, I'll be the one to go"

Just as I was trying to stand up, Layla suppressed my shoulder, stands up earlier and headed down towards the professor.

I who missed the timing, still in a half-rising position, ended up following that back with my eyes.

Since I can't help it, I once again sit down on the prairie looking at Layla's magic. I wonder what the magic of someone who placed first in sword skill would look like? I'm slightly looking forward to it.

"Su-, ha-... Here I go. Ice World, Octuple Setup. Start!"

Immediately after, the blade swing and explosion, the prairie became such a mess due to the large amount of water and wrapped in frost in an instant. Frost columns stood in the grass, Icicles that seemed to reach the Dome's roof rose. Since it's going near the ceiling, Those icicles will be close to thirty meters. In a blink of an eye, a part of the prairie changed into a world of ice. At the sight, the students and also the professor were speechless. I, therein, was the only one clapping my hands.

“Great. It's an octuple activation magic with a wide area specification. Isn't the launch place perfect also?”[TN: think remote activation]

The total number of icicles is eight. In other words, you can say that the center of this magic are those icicles.

Those icicles are lined up at a regular interval in the prairie, spring up just at the distance where the area of effect doesn't cover. It proves that she understands her own magic's power and perfectly controls it. Moreover, you can't any sign of fatigue in her.

It wouldn't be weird for this to receive a perfect score.

But oh dear, she's done it.

Those who hasn't released yet released any magic are several people, including me. First of all being shown such a scene, you can't help dwarfing right?

I see, I found reason why she had to do it before me. Layla, you want to crush me huh.

Just as I change my line of sight from the magic to Layla, I let a small smile float on my face in order to let Layla notice it.

Even if we became friend, it will not change the fact that we are competitors, huh? While moderately crushing any opponent that's likely to produce a high score, using a pawn to come up with a helpful move.

Really, they expend all their strength in order to become an aluminare pilot.

But—

“Well, I'm next”

“I'm so sorry. I got too excited”

As I'm halfway down towards the professor, shamelessly thus says Layla. She needs a little spanking.[TN: I could use punishment but this one is funnier]

“Well, it's just a good performance in my eyes.”

“Really, Good luck then”

“Just watch”

Finally the professors recovered their faculties, each were trying to acquire the score attributed to Layla’s magic, preparing for my examination.

The gaze’s somewhat anxious.

Well it would seem so. I’ll do it after the current magic. Normally no matter what kind of magic it is, if it look stale, it’s not unlikely to lose points. Normally—[TN: these dashes are not typo’s they were in the raw]

Sorry but I’m not normal. Those icicles that Layla erected, I’ll have to use them. Using home-court advantage is also important as a strategy.

“Are you ready?”

“Yes, any time is fine.”

“Well then”

I’m going to use the same range system high powered magic as Layla. Naturally using sextuple activation which is my limit.

On top of that, the only magic that can use those icicles can only be this one.

“Air Squash, Sextuple Setup. Start!”

The magic has been invocated. It’s magic that crush down by dropping the atmosphere from high up in the sky.

If is this one, even if it doesn’t cover the entire area of Layla’s magic, the portion where the icicles sprung up will all be under the are of effect.

Only immediately after the invocation, no change appears in the surroundings.

Two seconds, the moment three seconds passes the professor suspiciously frowns his brows, with a loud smashing sound, the icicles that could no longer withstand the weight of the atmosphere broke.

Some that couldn’t withstand such force cracked from the center , again some other, to gradually be scrapped away from the top.

However, every one of them crumble down as their ice is being crushed.

Along with the thunderous roar, icicles fall down, those were smashed while making snapping sounds. And the dropped atmosphere caused the crushed air to become a squall rushing this way.

The sudden intense wind, everyone lied down on the ground pinning their face down. As I invoke some magic I control the flow of the wind that’s striking me,

and controls the wind that's striking me. If I don't do it, it'll become painful. And after about a minute, my magic was completed. What remained is a sparkling fairytale-like space from the fragments of the broken icicles floating in the air, sparkling while reflecting the sunlight.

"Well, it look like this"

If you look at Layla, she vacantly left her mouth open, looking at the ruin of icicles. And whether or not she noticed my gaze, she glares at me.

"I won't let myself be easily crushed"

"... Oh Well, I might have to do a little re-evaluation of your ability."

"It's alright for me to stay the worst in sword technique. Since I seriously can't"

While cracking jokes, we were waiting for the professors to revive.

After 5 minutes, the professors thought was restored. And he calls for the next student, no one is trying to do it. Well it's natural. To the remaining three people, I'm sorry.

Due to compromises in turns, the test couldn't proceed at all, the professor became angry and made the remaining student release their magic at the same time.

Just like the other students, it's a high powered triple activation magic. As expected, if three person release at the same time, it turns into a little show. Well still, their points will be deducted for angering the professor.

"Well, with this, this morning's subjects are all finished. This afternoon you'll perform the written test in the classroom. The starting time's at 01:00 p.m. Lateness is strictly prohibited, you'll be immediately disqualified. So be careful. Then, dismissed"

The professors turn back to the school buildings while discussing about their impressions from the magics from some time ago.

"Now, it's finally noon, huh?. Leila what are you going to do for lunch?"

The Academy has also been enhanced with a school cafeteria and a school store as for the cost, it's surprisingly free. It is included in the admission funds and tuition fees.

I, because of the recommendation, am exempt from tuition fees, which is

substantially free. Now, I do not sleep with my feet pointing to captain Baudouin.

“I’m going to the cafeteria. And Eldo?”  
“I’m also going to the cafeteria. Do we go together?”  
“Yes”

We face towards the cafeteria. While dumbfounded gazes from the students are aimed at us.

<<[previous](#) <[table of content](#)> [top](#) [next](#)>>>

Toktogi is on  
Toktogi is on  
Toktogi is on  
Toktogi is on

**Like this:**  
  
Like Loading...

# Magic Robot Aluminare Ch 04-03

<https://epyontranslations.wordpress.com/2015/11/06/magic-robot-aluminare-ch-04-03/>

<<[previous](#) <[table of content](#)> [next](#)>>

The Academy's cafeteria is on the first floor's corner. Its size is about the same as the size of the place of assembly where the school entrance ceremony was conducted, in other words, even if all the first year student came in, there would still be enough space left.

Well, actually nearly 70 percent of students in the whole school use the school cafeteria, but still, there is not enough seats.

Despite being just before noon, nearly half of the seats are already occupied.

"Now, what am I going to do?"

"There are many kinds so I'm troubled"

"Since I live in the dormitory, I'm supposed to come here almost everyday but..."

The form of order in the school cafeteria is a completely free all-you-can-eat buffet. Students from pilots Department and mechanics department have many physically demanding situations so there's certainly not enough to ensure more than a set meal.

Having said that, if they increase the amount of set meals up to their desired amount, students from the sense board department will definitely not have enough to eat.

As much as possible, it would be in the form of an all-you-can-eat buffet.

A row of multicolored cuisines were lined up on a big table. They were gathered in a line-up of fruits and vegetables and of course, meats and fishes.

It's a lot of effort to even choose.

Thanks to that, I mostly wouldn't get tired of running back and forth every day since I started living in a dorm.

"Today the main ingredient is meat."

"Today isn't it the wrong kind?"

"There's no such thing. It's because in my village fish were pretty rare."

Although a river was present, The fish that could be captured were palm-sized, because there was nearly no place to eat, it rarely was lined up on our dining table.

Therefore, Since I reincarnated into this world, I did not have the opportunity to eat fish.

Thanks to it, during the few days I started living in the dormitory, I feel like only eating fish.

To Salt-grilled, fried, foil grilled and roasted, they are cooked frequently enough for my taste buds[TN: tongue] to enjoy.

“Hee, because my house was close to the sea, I did feel like they were rare.”

While saying so, Leila serves herself up with roast beef as her main ingredient and plenty of vegetables on her plate.

The women in this place apparently do not have the tendency of dieting. In a harsh battlefield if you do not eat you'll fall.

“If so, have you ever eaten raw before? As expected, even here they wouldn't take out raw foods”

Adding bite-sized steaks on a round plate and putting plenty of sauce. In addition, potato salad and cabbage were plentifully served on a separate dish.

“There was not much chance to eat raw. But, I like marinated foods”  
“It's to the point of feeling envious”

Finally, as I take a drink and some bread, I go to seat on a vacant seat. Leila sat in front of me.

“Where's Layla hometown? If it's close to the sea it must be down south right?”

“Yeah, it's in the south-east of the country. It's a town called Wellness”

“I'd like to go there now.”

if there is a marinade, by all means I would like to try eating it.

“It's impossible”

But that hope is cut in two by Layla's word.

If I look at Layla in surprise, that facial expression got unpleasantly distorted.



“Why?”

“My village no longer exist. It has been destroyed by Obardo”

“that is.....”

“Five years ago. The suddenly came to attack, it got destroyed in an instant. Those that couldn’t escape in time all got killed, The one that fled do not return to the village out of fear. Although the dispatched order of knight immediately drove them out, the village is a ghost town. The villagers moved to another town. ”

To think that there would be someone familiar to me with war experience... Even knowing that this country fights using aluminare, Because of my sensitivity as a japanese, no matter what, I always think it’s matter concerning some countries far away somewhere.

“So I will not forgive Obardo”

The fork in Layla’s hand got gripped with strength.

“After I become an aluminare’s pilot, I will absolutely destroy them”

“I see, so that’s Layla’s principle, huh?”

Because she trained holding such hatred, that’s why she’s got such sword skill. Perhaps up to this day, Layla has continuously trained herself only thinking about her revenge on Obardo.

No wonder, compared to us who got here because of our passion for aluminare, our levels are different.

“So, what about Eldo?”

“It is not such a profound reason. I simply like to pilot aluminare”

“You’re saying it as if you’ve piloted one before”

“Oh, I had a little opportunity. Although a little, I also got to operate it.”

Although in actuality it isn’t at the level of “little”, but it would be bad to arbitrarily talk about it.

“Hee, how was it? Was it difficult after all?”

“No, the piloting itself has been simplified so it wasn’t that hard”

It’s basically consist of foot pedals and handling levers[TN: Is that you gundam? what are doing in this novel?]. Since minor magics can be triggered on

top of buttons and switches so there's hardly any special operation.

"However, when it comes to a fight there's a lot of intense movements, It's quite difficult because you also pay attention to your piloting. On top of your piloting you also think about the use of magic. Well, if you can do multiple activation there's no problem"

"If so, I'm relieved. But, isn't that right that we'll get to ride aluminare next year?"

"Is that right? I want to ride one soon"

The first years are expected to accumulate fundamental knowledges in relation to aluminare, to intensively exercise their magic and their sword skill. There's also other classes such as the courtesy class, There's no opportunity to ride aluminare.

Well, in the first place, the training machines share the same generators as the aluminare in the battlefield, its worth is that of a single castle. Because it can't be manufactured in large quantities like a mass-produced machine, it's natural for 2nd years and 3rd years to have priority. Rather, it's close to a miracle for it to even be used for practice.

"hey both of you, can I sit next to you?"

A pair called out to us as they advance while eating heartily.  
As I look at them and their faces, these are among the group of those that until the end during the basic endurance test.  
As I peek at Layla, Layla also nods her head to me.

"Here you go"

"Thank's. It sure has become quite crowded"

As I look, the people in the dining hall has increased greatly.  
It looks a liitle dreadful to even search for a seat.

"I'm Baptiste. Baptiste Orban. The one with glasses here is..."[TN: he got interrupted here of he doesn't know his name, the author isn't clear on that yet]  
"It's Leon Lazare. Nice to meet you"

Baptiste, how similar to a legend's hero.[TN:I don't know which legend he's referring to]  
Slightly long blond hair and blue eyes. With such good features, he's certainly

popular.

Conversely Leao with his blue hair and glasses looks quiet at a glance. He's just close to Baptiste, to think that he lasted until the end during endurance test, it looks like he has trained hard.

"I'm Eldo. Nice to meet you"

"I'm Layla. Nice to meet you"

"Hey, Are you guys dating!? You seemed pretty close during the test"

"Hey, Right off the bat, it's rude"

Hmm, I feel like I somehow understand the relationship between Baptiste and Leon.

"We're not dating."

"We did it in order to provoke them"

"That was interesting! By the way, you two's magic is abnormal! Wouldn't we be in danger if we receive a blow while riding an aluminare?"

Certainly if you receive that icicle you would be out of luck. Although mine is totally deceptive.

However, Layla denied by shaking her head.

"It's still impossible. At best, I can trip someone or make obstacles on someone's way is my limit. Other than icicles, it's just a cold space."

"Since mine is a dropped down lump of air. Though it had broken the icicles and looked showy, actually at its limit it can only force people to kneel. It is completely ineffective against aluminare"

"Seriously? Even that doesn't have an impact on aluminare, isn't that too amazing?!"

"Baptiste, drop your volume a little, you're annoying people around us."

"My bad, my bad"

Under Leon's warning, Baptiste apologizes while smiling wryly. He doesn't look like he has any remorse.

Whether or not Leon understands that he sight and took a sip of his soup.

By the time everyone finished their lunch, it was right on time.

"I better go soon otherwise it'll be bad"

"Oh well"

“This afternoon, it’s written, huh? That’s my weak point”

“It’s your fault for not studying properly”

It looks like Baptiste’s weak point is studying. Judging from this conversation, Leon is probably good at it. Well, I somehow could guess it. Baptiste’s character is the type that’d throw of his effort in things like physical exercises.

“What do you think of those two?”

“I have no problem. I have all the first year’s subjects in my head”

“I’m a little bad at history”

I’m completely not worried about basic math, national language, problems related to aluminas, but I do not have a quite satisfactory understanding with respect to the history of this country.

At best, I can to a certain extent understand things like at what year some war did happen but I’m completely ignorant of things like what the nth king did achieve.

Although when I got in the dormitory I also received some textbooks and immediately studied history, but unfortunately, I was short on time. Still, I did not only read up to the period of the founding of the nation.

“Since history is part the school subject, I learned it by heart. I had no other choice since I didn’t have any textbooks”

“I see, it’s even hard for a commoner to get the textbooks in advance”

“But you completely wasted that one advantage though”

“Let me see, Which one it about~”

While whistling\*whistle whistle\*, Baptiste looks up in the air. As they converse in this way, these two people have unexpected personalities for nobles. the conversation during the meal, they weren’t any arrogance using their statuses rather they more curious about the lives of commoners. While walking on the road to the classroom, I try to ask about that.

“Wouldn’t you say that those two do not act very noble-like? Although it’s a little different from what I imagined. I thought they would be more arrogant.”

“I thought so too.How do I say this? They were’nt any swagger”[TN: Read this with a british accent, It’ll magically be less “ghetto” if you will]

Layla also seems to have the same impressions.

“Oh, We’re frequently told that. In my case, it’s because I have such personality. A long time ago, I used to run around the market and places like it. It’s because I was treated well by an old-man and old-woman that owned a street stall, so I do not have any particular prejudice”

“It’s because my family hangs out with his so naturally. There exists nobles like you imagine, there are no different from the lower class nobles you got entangled with.”

“Oh, them”

The member that came to provoke me seems to a noble. And, with such a status, those that hang out with him, the possibility that they are acquaintances is high, if that’s the case the probability of them being nobles increases.

Commoners, doesn’t have enough people to assemble a group of friends during the entrance ceremony from the same village.

“if they come to you to start a mess tell them about us. Although we look like this our family is pretty high up in the rank”

“If it’s those kind of people, they should shut up if you put out our names.”

“Well, I do appreciate it, but is it okay to use your names as I please?”

If the other party is a trade partner, wouldn’t that cause some grudges to remain?

“Because those kind of guys are enough cause me to throw up. Even if we get close to one another, they’ll never willingly separate from us. It’s troublesome instead”

“If so let me gratefully make use of it. They looked down on me because I’m a woman!”

“Oh, please feel free to use it”

While we were talking about such things, we finally arrived at the classroom.

“Good, everyone is here”

As the time arrives, the professor comes in. In those hands, things that looked like booklets were piled up.

“One by one, take one and pass it behind you. Don’t open it yet”

As I take one booklet I turn to my back. It is a nostalgic movement that I haven't experienced for I don't know how many decades.

I look at the booklet while thinking that this is a school.

It's a test evaluating one's comprehensive knowledge. Apparently this is likely the content of the test.

As the professor checks if the booklets have been spread to everyone, started explaining.

"The test's time is 3 hours. The person who finishes early, can also exit after putting his answers in a box on the teacher's desk. However, once you exit this room it's unacceptable to enter this room until the end of the test. So be careful. With that, today's schedule ends. Then can you come in if you'd like to "

A 3 hours continuous test, huh? Does this mean that this booklet contains problems from all the subjects?

"Those that have an upset stomach tell by raising your hands. If it's this much, I allow you to go out and come in. But if we found out you cheated, you'll be dropped out from the school without question. But if it hasn't been found out no problem. You can do it however you like cheat despite knowing the danger or gain points through your own merits"

To even acknowledge cheating... But because if it's found out you'll be dropped out, he isn't acknowledging it? the intention is as long you aren't exposed you aren't a criminal.

Well, there's no such idiot that would cheat from the beginning of the test.

As I thought so, a guy on my right closes something in his bag while letting out a sigh.

"Hey, Baptiste ..."

"Wh... What?"

"You ..."

"Don't bother telling him... This guy is an idiot"

As a pitiful gaze flew Leon's eyes sitting in a manner that interposes Baptiste.

"I'm beginning the test. Start!"

Ooops, it has begun. Well then, I have to work hard to keep my concentration up, huh?.

As I turn the pages of the booklet, I started solving the problems.

When an 1 hour and a half passed, Layla rises from her seat. A stir ran amongst almost all the classmate due to that speed.

Naturally I also vacantly look at Layla that stood up with my mouth agape.

By giving precedence to the ones I understand, even I finished about 80 percent of them. From here,

I have to scan all of the problems, carefully think about the places I don't understand, when it comes to reviewing it may take me just enough time.

“I'll have to go earlier”

“Ah, yeah”

Layla got out of the classroom after gathering her luggage and putting her examination paper into the box on the teacher's desk with a relaxed facial expression.

I wonder where does that confidence come from?

With that thought, this time a man from the opposite side leaves his seat.

“Phew, I finished...”[TN: 終わったな]

That mutter, isn't it absolutely different from its usual meaning! ? It's not that the test is finished, doesn't it turns into the results are finished! ?[TN: 終わった]

[TN: guess where the pun/joke is I have no idea *looks side way*]

“well, I'll wait for you outside.”

So does Leon tell Baptiste as he gets out of the classroom.

I felt that with two students that suddenly left the room, a slight feeling of impatience rises inside the classroom.

Well, one person with confidence, Another person went out of the classroom with a sparkling smile, they can't help being impatient, huh?

After that, 2 hours and a half easily passed without anyone leaving the room. Little by little, people started to leave the classroom.

“Then, Excuse me for leaving first”

“yeah”

Leon leaves his chair as he gathers his luggage.

I started my last mistake check after putting that off.

Calculation and language are not so different from the modern era. There's no particular problems with knowledges related to aluminas.

But again, history is difficult.

Although the test is in the form of multiple choice questions with numbers, they are lined up with names I've never heard before so it can't be helped.

I have no choice but to rely on luck.

"It's three hours! Stop answering your examination paper first before submitting it"

In the end, I continued to review the problems until the last moment. Except for history, I should have made zero trivial mistake in the other subjects.

I had reviewed it 5 times when the time came, I leave the classroom as I submit my examination paper.

Excepting me, as the remaining students leave the classroom one by one, the hallway got a little crowded.

"Phew, it's finally finally over"

I was returning to the dormitory while loosening my stiffened muscles by considerably stretching them.

the dormitory I live in, is located 5 minutes from the school. Since the majority of the students that enroll into the Academy live in a dormitory, the number of those dormitories is quite large, lined up in a row, it look like the municipal residential area.

The dormitory I got in is the sixth dormitory closest dormitory to the Academy comparatively to all the other dormitories. Because it was able to receive the room of a student that couldn't enroll, I was quite lucky.

"I'm back"

I greet the janitor cleaning the entrance of the dormitory.

The janitor, because she's an old lady that retired as a support maid, the janitor is without any romance with someone of the same age, she so old that she can't even start a love story as a widow. Because her waist is fully bent. [TN: I feel like I entered bizzaro's world as I translated this paragraph]

Well, she's still able to work as a janitor because it's not necessary to cook.

The dormitories students make do with the school cafeteria in the morning, at



noon and at night, when we go out to play, we usually end up eating food from the street stalls.

Therefore, there is no such thing as a cafeteria in this dorm. Although there's a kitchen, but it's enough to boil some tea. If there was some instant noodles I could make some, but unfortunately it hasn't been invented yet.

I could at least make some chicken ramen, should I try considering it when I have some free time? No, I feel like there's not enough time to call it free time.

"Welcome back. The test how was it?"

"There some extreme difference between good and bad. Though I think that I managed to break into the top ranking"

"If you know your weakness, you have to compensate for it."

"Yes, I'll study again from now on."

For the time being, I will put down the history textbooks until I can recite them by heart. After that, I'll do some sword practice. I wonder how do I go about it?

"Is something troubling you?"

"I can study on my own, but I think it's difficult to practice the sword without someone to mentor me"

"Isn't it enough with just the class?"

"Because on top of that it's necessary to do some private tutoring"

review the class till the bitter end, recap, reaffirm. I feel that unless I do this much the top brass will not notice me.

After all, with the best scores like Leyla and strength that can overwhelm the professors. With a quite capable magic, seeing that confidence, I guess the test wasn't that hard. Although I don't know how much training is necessary to perform at such a high level in everything, I'm sure it require enough effort to ooze blood.

In order to catch up with her, it shouldn't be enough to do some average training.

As I speak about it to the janitor, she nodded her head in agreement.

"It's a good resolution. Well then, how about I introduce you to someone that can mentor you? If I was 20 years younger, I would have been the one to teach you but..."

“Is it alright? I’m quite happy but if I becomes an annoyance ...”  
“What, it’s because I was thinking about my junior from when I was retiring as support maid. If you help me in the management of this dormitory, it’ll be killing two birds with one stone”  
“Then, please”  
“Understood. Contact me when you’ve decided”  
“Yes, then excuse me.”

I may have obtained a mentor from an unexpected place. However, if it’s the janitor’s junior he must quite old.  
Then, it’s beter for me to find another person as an opponent for combat. It’d be helpful if Layla was the one to do it but...  
Next time, I’ll try asking her.  
I return to my room, throw off my uniform. Hanging the uniforms onto the provided (clothes) hanger, wearing a fitting pant and shirt I fell on to my bed. The bed’s thin futon and wood simply hurts...

“Huh... I better work hard from tomorrow on”  
With a test just after the entrance ceremony, I might surprisingly be tired. Without resisting my heavy eyelids, I fell asleep.

[<<previous](#) [<table of content>](#) [top next>>](#)

Toktogi is on  
Toktogi is on  
Toktogi is on  
Toktogi is on  
Toktogi is on

**Like this:**

Like Loading...

---

[<<previous](#) [<table of content>](#) [next>>](#)

Sorry for the lateness in the release, it was due to my little brother hogging up

the family computer and my laptop giving up on me

so I kind of had to wait until now.

PS: It looks like this chapter and many more are more than 3500 words long (-\_-')

-----

Since I've talked with her, I got contacted by the dormitory leader after one week.

I got called by someone as I was about to get out of the dormitory in order to head to the morning class.

"Good morning Eldo-kun, do you have some time?"

"Good morning. Why?"

"it's about the matter of the sword practice from before. he has accepted"

"really?!"

I tentatively tried to advance my training by reading books related to swords and follow class, but as expected as long as I don't have a professional person in order to watch every detail, it appeared to me that I will not become better. Well, if everyone could become better by swinging his sword for one week, no one would have any hardships buut...

"So, I was told to tell you to come here this evening, when can you go see him? He told me that any time from today on is possible tough"

"Of course, I need it from today on. As for the sword skill, I already have appointment so I really can't go right now.

Can you understand the bitterness of being unable to make someone exchange shots with you and keep doing nothing but basic practice-swing during class? It's really embarrassing.

Meanwhile, Layla, baptiste and Leon are exchanging great sword techniques to one another. Things like swinging the sword one time near the ground and a crack appears. It look like their movements are gradually getting faster, honestly I do not want to get close to them during their practices.

"Understood. Once class is over go to the janitor's room"

"Yes, then see you later"

“Take care”

With a bow to janitor, I went to the Academy.

After finishing class, I walk toward the janitor's room. Due to the menu put together in order to raise us into soldiers combinede with normal classes I become pretty tired. But if it's in order to go to the top, I have to don't put more effort into it from here on out. Shaking off the fatigue, I knock on the janitor's room.

“It is Eldo”

The door opens, the usual janitor came out.

“Come in, that child has already come back. Go in since I'm going to introduce you ”

“Excuse me for disturbing”

Prompted, I go into the janitor's room.

The inside is as large as two student rooms .

Then, at the table placed in the center, sat a woman. The woman raises her gaze, meeting my eyes.

As a first impression, makes me wonder if she's a little harsh woman. She looks likes she's in her twenties based on her appearance.

With her silver hair she gives the impression of coolness, her slightly elveated outer corner of her eyes gives sharpness to her gaze.

Because I thought the person that'll come would be more elderly, I was quite surprised.

“Is it that child?”

“Yes, it's the child that I want you to teach the sword to.”

“Oh, My name is Eldo”

“Lune[TN: meaning moon in french]. I think you have heard it, But since you're also going to be grandma's support from this day on, please take care of her”

“Yes, thank you.”

Because Lune-san reached out her hand as she stood up, I reciprocate with a handshake.

“Then I'd like to immediately go practice, is it alright grandma ?”

“We already discussed about what we have to discuss. Make sure to properly teach him”

“I know. So, leave your package and come to the back yard”

“Yes”

When I hurriedly go back to my room, I throw onto the bed the bag I was carrying, I get dressed in clothes that I can exercise in.

As I run down the stairs and come out into the back, Lune-san was already waiting with a sword in hand.

“Your warm-up exercises... They seem to be unnecessary, First, I’ll start by seeing your practice-swing”

“Understood”

With the middle-sword I received from Lunse-san, I produce the stances as I learned them at the Academy.

Basically, with interruption I take my posture, right foot in front, I place my left foot behind. Since it resembled a stance of kendo, this was surprisingly easy accomplish.

From there, swing the sword upward, and directly swing the sword down. Stop the sword tip when the swung down sword reaches your chest-height , hoist it overhead once again.

When I repeated that several times, Lune-san slowly came closer to me. And then, she caught my arm from my back while I was raising up the sword.

“Stop for a minute. Your are good as it is, pull your elbow a little bit more, in order to more easily transmit power”

Saying so, she little by little corrects my stances.

I swing the sword once again while paying attention to what she has told me.

Then, compared to before I felt even less of the sword’s weight.

Just changing the stance by a few centimeters, changes so much of the increased force

Since it became a little easier, I increase the speed of my swings.

From the start, I have good muscles. I’ve never gotten suddenly tired like an amateur.

“Yeah, it turned out pretty well.”

It's a little embarrassing to be looked at in a downcasting manner, but this is also a test of concentration so I swing my sword.

\*Fu fu fu\* Just as I started to be out of breath, It took a "stop" from Lune-san.

"For the fundamentals, this much should be enough. Later on, repeat this everyday"

"thank you very much"

"But you're not satisfied with only this, right? I heard that you're aiming for the top grade"

"Yes, the results of the test from the entrance ceremony's day came out today , I was 4th amongst the pilot department"

"if it's 4th place don't you think it's pretty good performance?"

Certainly if you only look at the numbers, it may be enough. However, the possibility of being assigned to an aluminare's squad as a pilot ends being 50/50. The ones that are always assigned to an aluminare's squad are the top 2 members. For the remaining people, it depends on a squad's opening. That's why, if I have to aim at something, I can only aim for the top 2 position. Besides...

"The difference between me and the top is too large"

First place was, sure enough, Layla. Then second place is Leon, followed by Baptiste in the third place. And, there was also a difference of 40 points in grades between me and Baptiste. The difference of points with Layla is close to 100 points.

"My disadvantage is history and sword skill. Because I got close to perfect score on the others ones, To close up the gap, I have no choice but to boost these two"

"so that's how it was, huh? Sounds like this year's students are fairly excellent students. Two got an almost perfect total grade, another one is almost but quite there, certainly Eldo-kun's generation might have some fierce battles "

"It'sn't a nearly perfect score"

I nod my head in an agreeing manner, I correct Lune-san's word.

"Huh?"

Lune-san tilted her head, her silver hair shakes.

“The one in the 11st place is called Layla, She’s got perfect score in all subjects. Without any mistakes too, [All Perfect]”

Indeed, Layla passed all her tests with full marks. This has been extensively announced today as the first ever since the beginning of the Academy. Among the professors, there are rumours saying that Layla should certainly get an entry in an aluminare’s squad, perhaps not as the co-pilot and even the possibility of her serving as the main pilot.

“I won’t go as far as catching up to her. Otherwise, I can’t confidently become an aluminare’s pilot.”

“Why do you want to become an aluminare’s pilot so much?”

“Huh?”

This time I was puzzled.

“I think you’ve heard from grandma that I was a support maid”

“Yeah, it was a junior.”

“Yes. So we have seen an actual battlefield”

A sad expression rose from Lune-san’s facial expression. As her eyes tremble, although faint, I can see something shine on the outer corner of her eyes. As she stands still while holding her elbows, she completely changed from the cool woman she was earlier, there was a fleeting moment in which I wanted to protect her.

“Way before Jakarta, the mission of the squad I had been assigned to was the defence of the buffer zone with Obardo. Even in the town where I was on standby, because we were receiving injured people, I temporarily was working there”

It is the reason for the support maid is on standby in a nearby city while the other team members are in the battlefield. Meanwhile, because there are no more life support, they are assistants of the nearby first-aid station.

“Every day, the unceasing voice of the injured persons suffering from pain kept remaining inside of me. If I close my eyes, I hear the anguish of the injured persons. Unable to sleep sufficiently because of that, It was so bad that I had to work otherwise I’d probably lose my sanity”

“That is...”

“Yeah, it continued to provide medical treatment in order to maintain my sanity, It’s because of this medical treatment work that I’ve seen too many soldiers gasping in agony. Caught into the negative spiral, with my heart closed off I continued to do medical treatment like a machine”

To perpetually treat medically without end. I wonder how painful it was. Support maids are not trained for rescue. They are maids who were trained to help the knights in their daily life. That’s why, the voice of the soldiers caused her heart to be gouged out.

“such days kept going on for 2 weeks. A single soldier was brought into the first aid station I was working for. That man was my squad’s mechanic. Having lost his right arm, having a broken leg and a vast amount of blood was flowing out of his forehead. Fortunately the medical treatment was done in time we managed to save his life, but it didn’t end with just that “

The mechanic’s injury. But, mechanics stay in a standard camp ground and things like that, they should make repair when the aluminare comes back. The only one going to the frontline is the aluminare pilot. Yet the fact that the mechanic had been injured means that...

“Yes, It means that after the squad’s aluminare is destroyed, it allowed them to advance until the campground. And, the mechanic is the only one remaining from my squad”

That’s the worst outcome.

“It’s probably at that moment. When my mind broke. After the squad dissolved, I was dispatched once again with new personnel, but rejecting that, I returned to this city”

From Lune-san’s eyes tears endlessly continued to flow while narrating.

“I was scared. Although it was a short period of time, they were colleagues with whom I laughed together. However their end was in an unknown place, they died before one knows. What if the same thing happens? I couldn’t bear it as soon I continue to hear that anguish”

What Lune-san is telling me, is the reality of war.  
I can’t understand it with just a video and some documents, the real deal. The



devastation and sense of emptiness, such things has acutely been transmitted.

“You, why do you want to become an aluminare’s pilot? Exerting yourself to such an extent, Are you trying to go to that battlefield?”

“That is.....”

I couldn’t follow on my words.

I couldn’t answer to her that it’s because I simply like aluminares. I felt that such an answer would trample upon her feeling. But~~

“In that battlefield, do you understand that you yourself may die? Have you ever thought about the feelings of those you’ll leave behind?”

“Yes, I have.”

“So why!”

“I’m not boasting, but when I was coming here I got confessed to by my childhood friend”

Saying so, I retrieve the amulet from my chest. It is a charm that I’ve always worn except when I’m home from the moment I received it.

“I was quite happy. But I rejected it. It’s because I knew that aluminare’s pilots have a high rate of mortality. If she had clung to me and told me to not go, I might pretty much waver”

But in actually, she supported my dream. She sent me out with a charm she made while burning her hands.

“Because It’s my dream to become an aluminare’s pilot. It’s because I love operating aluminares”

“That is... Do you give that more precedence than the person that loves you?”

“I guess so. Honestly, I don’t even know”

After hearing a raw battlefield experience, I realized that my resolve still has a long way to go.

However, not once did I feel like giving up on becoming a pilot . Maybe, that’s how I am.

Until I got reincarnated I thought I want to pilot robots, it’s obvious those are my true feelings.

That’s why I do not intend to give up.

“Although I don’t understand, I don’t want to lie to my own heart. I think it’s because I’m like that she even fell in love with me. That’s why, I’ll directly aim for the position of an aluminare’s pilot”

“...”

““You can’t assent to such an answer?”

“If you had answered: It’s for the people, it’s for the king, as a knight I could easily refute all of those but... You’re also like the captain. The captain of the squad I got assigned to also told me the same thing. “The battlefield is scary, but it’s even more fun to pilot an aluminare”. He wondered, in a world without conflict, how much happiness would he be in if he could pilot that”

Certainly it also looks interesting. Although a battle of robots makes my hearts pound in excitement, but wouldn’t the second be to do construction work and civil engineering work with a humanoid robot? Lifting logs, lifting stones, getting covered in mud, once the day is over clean the muddied robot. If there is such a job in modern times, I should absolutely have found employment.

“It, indeed would be nice. If so, I have to immediately put an end to this war. Please continue to guide me. When I become an aluminare’s pilot I’ll immediately capture all the enemy’s aluminare”

I clearly see that the final goal is to put an end to the skirmishes with Obardo. With an aluminare of absolute military power. And once I took them all, It will start an uncoverable difference against the opposing country. That will be the end of this war.

“those are promising words. Understood, well then, I will teach to Eldo-san all the sword skills that I have. My guidance is tough”

Wiping the tears, saying so Lune-san smiles, she looked very gentle.

Six months since I started receiving Lune-san’s guidance, I improved to a level where I can directly exchange blows with Baptiste.

“How did you become so much better at it!”

“Of course, by training to the point of death!”

We hit each others swords with a clank, I speak with Baptiste while locking sword to sword and pushing each other.

Although Lune-san’s smile at that time was truly gentle, during practice she

turned into an ogre.

It was a completely merciless and thorough training. Of course, if my stances were a little bit off she'll mercilessly point it out. Not in words, she'll attack it with her sword...

When I take off my clothes, I could find I don't how many traces of cuts throughout my body. By the way, the one with the most cuts is my right-arm and the next largest is my left foot.

At first, she seemed to make sure not to cut my clothes, but midway since it became troublesome she mercilessly decided to cut through my exercises clothes. So nowadays, I am practicing with my upper half naked.

When I tried to gain a point by using little tricks, I ended up with a red line on cheek and my neck. Honestly I thought that I was dead at that time...

"Even I trained for many years! I will not let you easily overtake me!"  
"It's not the time, the problem is the density!" [TN: that's what written in there I think the author meant intensity]

As the violent sword exchange pile up, our physical strength starts to run out. When I started to become tired, that's an important junction of the fight. I have to turn the table on him here or I'd lose as it is.

Eluding Baptiste's sword, I aim at his belly with the handle. as he dodged it, a gap was made on my back.

Baptiste attacks there without a moment of delay. But if I expect it, it isn't a gap. Centering on one leg, I forcibly dodge the sword by rotating my body while falling even more. While striking the ground with one hand and dispersing the shock, I swing my sword towards Baptiste's foot.

Although he dodged that by jumping, time is provided to me according to his jump.

While taking some distance until his landing, rebuilding his posture, I restored my sword stance.

"Why do you avoid me so much?! Am I strange!?"  
"It's because I'm to solely focus on defense and avoidance."  
"What is he, Eldo's mentor?!"

Lune-san has thoroughly taught me evasion and defense. Although I personally want to learn about various ways of attacking, but according to

Lune-san “as long as you avoid it all you eventually your opponent will be tired. Once they are tired, it doesn’t matter what kind of attack you use they’ll all hit” so she said. It certainly may be so, but this fighting style is too time consuming... After continuing our fight for more than 30 minutes , the spectators were watching with a little surprised look. That’s because an ordinary sword skill contest would last for about 10 minutes or if it’s long it’s decided within 20 minutes.

“I’m going to put an end to this contest. It’s going to be noon time”

“What!?”

“*Kutsu*...It’s the fault of Baptiste and his obsession with physical strength!”

“I guess you too!”

In the end, we were unable to put an end to this contest before noon, the outcome of this contest has been postponed, it carried-over to the cafeteria.

“are young men really this stupid?”

“Hey, don’t lump me with these guys. Because these guys are idiots”

A mountain of piled up high meats and vegetables was in front of me and Baptiste. Layla and Leon see it with an amazed expression.

“Okay, Who ever finishes his food earlier. Let’s compete with this”

“I was going to do that”

“Layla, We’ll rely on you for the start signal”

“Yes yes, Well start”

As she produces the starting signal with a dull mind, we start to cut the mountain in front of us.

Sinking my teeth on steaks, devouring the vegetables. After washing them down with water, I chew on the breads.

As I single-mindently keep eating and munching, occasionally glancing the state of my adversary.

Baptiste is also eating with considerable momentum. I guess it’s about the same as mine. If that’s the case, I’ll accelerate some more here!

I eat bread after soaking them down in water. At first, baptiste was surprised by my action, but once he understood its meaning he started eating while copying me . However, I’ve got the start dash.

Establishing a small lead, the meal progresses. Imperceptibly an audience start to gather, our table was surrounded by students.

“The both of them are past the half point, they’ve already consumed 70 percent ! The one currently in the lead is, the boy that’s somehow greedily eating with extremely sleepy eyes, according to the information he’s Eldo-senshu a 1st year student from the department of pilot! [TN: it’s a title addressed to athletes like san, sama, etc...] Also his opponent baptiste-senshu is desperately eating, but he can’t catch up from the back because they’re eating at the same pace! “

Sleepy is unnecessary. By the way, before I knew it there’s a live reporting... with play-by-play information.

“Here, Eldo-senshu finished eating the vegetables! There’s only meat afterward! However, It seems that Baptiste-senshu just now finished eating meat! This choice how will it affect the outcome, I’m looking forward to it! Oh, in here, the hands of Baptiste-senshu became slow?! However, although Eldo-senshu is biting off the meat he seem to some difficulty! To guarantee the amount of meat they had no other choice to use hard meat! “

Baptiste is not good with vegetables. That’s why I guessed they would remain until the end. in contrast, I left the meat alone in order to erase the meat’s heavy taste I was eating vegetables.

Even if these meats are really hard. I didn’t worry about that because they’re always cut into dices, but in the case of steak, it’s firmness is simply hard. My jaw is getting tired. But I can’t lose!

“Oops! Eldo-senshu, cuts the steak into 2 sheets in order to cover the weariness of his jaw! Baptiste-senshu is adding a large amount of dressing. Wouldn’t it make it too spicy?”

Baptiste also came over with a spurt. He intends to erase the bitterness of the vegetables with dressing. But it’s way too late! My strategy has already been completed!

“This is...! Eldo-senshu, by cutting them in two pieces at once, he shorten up the cutting time! after that, he only have to shove it into his stomach! As for Baptiste-senshu-, it’s green pepper! His fork is stopping on green peppers!”

With this, it’s my win!

Tossing meat into my mouth, I start chewing. I can no longer sense any taste. Just chewing on a hard meat, swallowing them down since they weren't large they pass through my throat.

And –

“Finished!”

I put down the fork and the knife with a bang, I lift both arms up while standing up.

“It’s settleed! The winner is Eldo-senshu! Baptiste-senshu cracked on green pepper!”[TN: Never seen someone crack on vegetables, lol(unless we’re talking about sayans)]

“I wOoOon!”

“Kuso~o~o!”[TN: my version of PG13]

As the winner loudly look up on the heaven, the loser hang his head. In there, is one of the settlement. I exceeded Baptiste!

“Haah, They’re nothing but fools... I’m going ahead”

Astounded, Layla goes out of the dining room in order to prepare for the after noon classes.

How did I do? I was happily sleeping in the insurance room with Baptiste.

<<[previous](#) <[table of content](#)> [top](#) next>>

**Like this:**

Like Loading...

# Magic Robot Aluminare Ch04-04

<https://epyontranslations.wordpress.com/2015/11/10/magic-robot-aluminare-ch04-04/>

<<[previous](#) <[table of content](#)> next>>

Sorry for the lateness in the release, it was due to my little brother hogging up the family computer and my laptop giving up on me

so I kind of had to wait until now.

PS: It looks like this chapter and many more are more than 3500 words long (-\_')

-----

Since I've talked with her, I got contacted by the dormitory leader after one week.

I got called by someone as I was about to get out of the dormitory in order to head to the morning class.

"Good morning Eldo-kun, do you have some time?"

"Good morning. Why?"

"it's about the matter of the sword practice from before. he has accepted"

"really?!"

I tentatively tried to advance my training by reading books related to swords and follow class, but as expected as long as I don't have a professional person in order to watch every detail, it appeared to me that I will not become better. Well, if everyone could become better by swinging his sword for one week, no one would have any hardships buut...

"So, I was told to tell you to come here this evening, when can you go see him? He told me that any time from today on is possible tough"

"Of course, I need it from today on. As for the sword skill, I already have appointment so I really can't go righth now.

Can you understand the bitterness of being unable to make someone exchange shots with you and keep doing nothing but basic practice-swing during class? It's

really embarrassing.

Meanwhile, Layla, baptiste and Leon are exchanging great sword techniques to one another. Things like swinging the sword one time near the ground and a crack appears. It look like their movements are gradually getting faster, honestly I do not want to get close to them during their practices.

“Understood. Once class is over go to the janitor’s room”

“Yes, then see you later”

“Take care”

With a bow to janitor, I went to the Academy.

After finishing class, I walk toward the janitor’s room. Due to the menu put together in order to raise us into soldiers combinede with normal classes I become pretty tired. But if it’s in order to go to the top, I have to don’t put more effort into it from here on out. Shaking off the fatigue, I knock on the janitor’s room.

“It is Eldo”

The door opens, the usual janitor came out.

“Come in, that child has already come back. Go in since I’m going to introduce you ”

“Excuse me for disturbing”

Prompted, I go into the janitor’s room.

The inside is as large as two student rooms .

Then, at the table placed in the center, sat a woman. The woman raises her gaze, meeting my eyes.

As a first impression, makes me wonder if she’s a little harsh woman. She looks likes she’s in her twenties based on her appearance.

With her silver hair she gives the impression of coolness, her slightly elveated outer corner of her eyes gives sharpness to her gaze.

Because I thought the person that’ll come would be more elderly, I was quite surprised.

“Is it that child?”

“Yes, it’s the child that I want you to teach the sword to.”

“Oh, My name is Eldo”



“Lune[TN: meaning moon in french]. I think you have heard it, But since you’re also going to be grandma’s support from this day on, please take care of her”  
“Yes, thank you.”

Because Lune-san reached out her hand as she stood up, I reciprocate with a handshake.

“Then I’d like to immediately go practice, is it alright grandma ?”  
“We already discussed about what we have to discuss. Make sure to properly teach him”  
“I know. So, leave your package and come to the back yard”  
“Yes”

When I hurriedly go back to my room, I throw onto the bed the bag I was carrying, I get dressed in clothes that I can exercise in.  
As I run down the stairs and come out into the back, Lune-san was already waiting with a sword in hand.

“Your warm-up exercises... They seem to be unnecessary, First, I’ll start by seeing your practice-swing”  
“Understood”

With the middle-sword I received from Lunse-san, I produce the stances as I learned them at the Academy.  
Basically, with interruption I take my posture, right foot in front, I place my left foot behind. Since it resembled a stance of kendo, this was surprisingly easy accomplish.  
From there, swing the sword upward, and directly swing the sword down. Stop the sword tip when the swung down sword reaches your chest-height , hoist it overhead once again.  
When I repeated that several times, Lune-san slowly came closer to me. And then, she caught my arm from my back while I was raising up the sword.

“Stop for a minute. Your are good as it is, pull your elbow a little bit more, in order to more easily transmit power”

Saying so, she little by little corrects my stances.  
I swing the sword once again while paying attention to what she has told me. Then, compared to before I felt even less of the sword’s weight.

Just changing the stance by a few centimeters, changes so much of the increased force

Since it became a little easier, I increase the speed of my swings.

From the start, I have good muscles. I've never gotten suddenly tired like an amateur.

"Yeah, it turned out pretty well."

It's a little embarrassing to be looked at in a downcasting manner, but this is also a test of concentration so I swing my sword.

\*Fu fu fu\* Just as I started to be out of breath, It took a "stop" from Lune-san.

"For the fundamentals, this much should be enough. Later on, repeat this everyday"

"thank you very much"

"But you're not satisfied with only this, right? I heard that you're aiming for the top grade"

"Yes, the results of the test from the entrance ceremony's day came out today , I was 4th amongst the pilot department"

"if it's 4th place don't you think it's pretty good performance?"

Certainly if you only look at the numbers, it may be enough. However, the possibility of being assigned to an aluminare's squad as a pilot ends being 50/50. The ones that are always assigned to an aluminare's squad are the top 2 members. For the remaining people, it depends on a squad's opening. That's why, if I have to aim at something, I can only aim for the top 2 position. Besides...

"The difference between me and the top is too large"

First place was, sure enough, Layla. Then second place is Leon, followed by Baptiste in the third place. And, there was also a difference of 40 points in grades between me and Baptiste. The difference of points with Layla is close to 100 points.

"My disadvantage is history and sword skill. Because I got close to perfect score on the others ones, To close up the gap, I have no choice but to boost these two"

"so that's how it was, huh? Sounds like this year's students are fairly excellent

students. Two got an almost perfect total grade, another one is almost but quite there, certainly Eldo-kun's generation might have some fierce battles "

"It'sn't a nearly perfect score"

I nod my head in an agreeing manner, I correct Lune-san's word.

"Huh?"

Lune-san tilted her head, her silver hair shakes.

"The one in the 11st place is called Layla, She's got perfect score in all subjects. Without any mistakes too, [All Perfect]"

Indeed, Layla passed all her tests with full marks. This has been extensively announced today as the first ever since the beginning of the Academy. Among the professors, there are rumours saying that Layla should certainly get an entry in an aluminare's squad, perhaps not as the co-pilot and even the possibility of her serving as the main pilot.

"I won't go as far as catching up to her. Otherwise, I can't confidently become an aluminare's pilot."

"Why do you want to become an aluminare's pilot so much?"

"Huh?"

This time I was puzzled.

"I think you've heard from grandma that I was a support maid"

"Yeah, it was a junior."

"Yes. So we have seen an actual battlefield"

A sad expression rose from Lune-san's facial expression. As her eyes tremble, although faint, I can see something shine on the outer corner of her eyes. As she stands still while holding her elbows, she completely changed from the cool woman she was earlier, there was a fleeting moment in which I wanted to protect her.

"Way before Jakarta, the mission of the squad I had been assigned to was the defence of the buffer zone with Obardo. Even in the town where I was on standby, because we were receiving injured people, I temporarily was working there"

It is the reason for the support maid is on standby in a nearby city while the other team members are in the battlefield. Meanwhile, because there are no more life support, they are assistants of the nearby first-aid station.

“Every day, the unceasing voice of the injured persons suffering from pain kept remaining inside of me. If I close my eyes, I hear the anguish of the injured persons. Unable to sleep sufficiently because of that, It was so bad that I had to work otherwise I’d probably lose my sanity”

“That is...”

“Yeah, it continued to provide medical treatment in order to maintain my sanity, It’s because of this medical treatment work that I’ve see too many soldiers gasping in agony. Caught into the negative spiral, with my heart closed off I continued to do medical treatment like a machine”

To perpetually treat medically without end. I wonder how painful it was. Support maids are not trained for rescue. They are maids who were trained to help the knights in their daily life. That’s why, the voice of the soldiers caused her heart to be gouged out.

“such days kept going on for 2 weeks. A single soldier was brought into the first aid station I was working for. That man was my squad’s mechanic. Having lost his right arm, having a broken leg and a vast amount of blood was flowing out of his forehead. Fortunately the medical treatment was done in time we managed to save his life, but it didn’t end with just that “

The mechanic’s injury. But, mechanics stay in a standard camp ground and things like that, they should make repair when the aluminare comes back. The only one going to the frontline is the aluminare pilot. Yet the fact that the mechanic had been injured means that...

“Yes, It means that after the squad’s aluminare is destroyed, it allowed them to advance until the campground. And, the mechanic is the only one remaining from my squad”

That’s the worst outcome.

“It’s probably at that moment. When my mind broke. After the squad dissolved, I was dispatched once again with new personnel, but rejecting that, I returned to this city”

From Lune-san's eyes tears endlessly continued to flow while narrating.

"I was scared. Although it was a short period of time, they were colleagues with whom I laughed together. However their end was in an unknown place, they died before one knows. What if the same thing happens? I couldn't bear it as soon I continue to hear that anguish"

What Lune-san is telling me, is the reality of war.

I can't understand it with just a video and some documents, the real deal. The devastation and sense of emptiness, such things has acutely been transmitted.

"You, why do you want to become an aluminare's pilot? Exerting yourself to such an extent, Are you trying to go to that battlefield?"

"That is....."

I couldn't follow on my words.

I couldn't answer to her that it's because I simply like aluminares. I felt that such an answer would trample upon her feeling. But~~

"In that battlefield, do you understand that you yourself may die? Have you ever thought about the feelings of those you'll leave behind?"

"Yes, I have."

"So why!"

"I'm not boasting, but when I was coming here I got confessed to by my childhood friend"

Saying so, I retrieve the amulet from my chest. It is a charm that I've always worn except when I'm home from the moment I received it.

"I was quite happy. But I rejected it. It's because I knew that aluminare's pilots have a high rate of mortality. If she had clung to me and told me to not go, I might pretty much waver"

But in actually, she supported my dream. She sent me out with a charm she made while burning her hands.

"Because It's my dream to become an aluminare's pilot. It's because I love operating aluminares"

"That is... Do you give that more precedence than the person that loves you?"

"I guess so. Honestly, I don't even know"

After hearing a raw battlefield experience, I realized that my resolve still has a long way to go.

However, not once did I feel like giving up on becoming a pilot . Maybe, that's how I am.

Until I got reincarnated I thought I want to pilot robots, it's obvious those are my true feelings.

That's why I do not intend to give up.

“Although I don't understand, I don't want to lie to my own heart. I think it's because I'm like that she even fell in love with me. That's why, I'll directly aim for the position of an aluminare's pilot”

“ ... ”

““You can't assent to such an answer?”

“If you had answered: It's for the people, it's for the king, as a knight I could easily refute all of those but... You're also like the captain. The captain of the squad I got assigned to also told me the same thing. “The battlefield is scary, but it's even more fun to pilot an aluminare”. He wondered, in a world without conflict, how much happiness would he be in if he could pilot that”

Certainly it also looks interesting. Although a battle of robots makes my hearts pound in excitement, but wouldn't the second be to do construction work and civil engineering work with an humanoid robot? Lifting logs, lifting stones, getting covered in mud, once the day is over clean the muddied robot. If there is such a job in modern times, I should absolutely have found employment.

“It, indeed would be nice. If so, I have to immediately put an end to this war. Please continue to guide me. When I become an aluminare's pilot I'll immediately capture all the enemy's aluminare”

I clearly see that the final goal is to put an end to the skirmishes with Obardo. With an aluminare of absolute military power. And once I took them all, It will start an uncoverable difference against the opposing country. That will be the end of this war.

“those are promising words. Understood, well then, I will teach to Eldo-san all the sword skills that I have. My guidance is tough”

Wiping the tears, saying so Lune-san smiles, she looked very gentle.

Six months since I started receiving Lune-san's guidance, I improved to a level where I can directly exchange blows with Baptiste.

"How did you become so much better at it!"

"Of course, by training to the point of death!"

We hit each others swords with a clank, I speak with Baptiste while locking sword to sword and pushing each other.

Although Lune-san's smile at that time was truly gentle, during practice she turned into an ogre.

It was a completely merciless and thorough training. Of course, if my stances were a little bit off she'll mercilessly point it out. Not in words, she'll attack it with her sword...

When I take off my clothes, I could find I don't how many traces of cuts throughout my body. By the way, the one with the most cuts is my right-arm and the next largest is my left foot.

At first, she seemed to make sure not to cut my clothes, but midway since it became troublesome she mercilessly decided to cut through my exercises clothes. So nowadays, I am practicing with my upper half naked.

When I tried to gain a point by using little tricks, I ended up with a red line on cheek and my neck. Honestly I thought that I was dead at that time...

"Even I trained for many years! I will not let you easily overtake me!"

"It's not the time, the problem is the density!" [TN: that's what written in there I think the author meant intensity]

As the violent sword exchange pile up, our physical strength starts to run out. When I started to become tired, that's an important junction of the fight. I have to turn the table on him here or I'd lose as it is.

Eluding Baptiste's sword, I aim at his belly with the handle. as he dodged it, a gap was made on my back.

Baptiste attacks there without a moment of delay. But if I expect it, it isn't a gap. Centering on one leg, I forcibly dodge the sword by rotating my body while falling even more. While striking the ground with one hand and dispersing the shock, I swing my sword towards Baptiste's foot.

Although he dodged that by jumping, time is provided to me according to his jump.

While taking some distance until his landing, rebuilding his posture, I restored my sword stance.

“Why do you avoid me so much?! Am I strange!?”

“It’s because I’m to solely focus on defense and avoidance.”

“What is he, Eldo’s mentor?!”

Lune-san has thoroughly taught me evasion and defense. Although I personally want to learn about various ways of attacking, but according to Lune-san “as long as you avoid it all you eventually your opponent will be tired. Once they are tired, it doesn’t matter what kind of attack you use they’ll all hit” so she said. It certainly may be so, but this fighting style is too time consuming... After continuing our fight for more than 30 minutes, the spectators were watching with a little surprised look. That’s because an ordinary sword skill contest would last for about 10 minutes or if it’s long it’s decided within 20 minutes.

“I’m going to put an end to this contest. It’s going to be noon time”

“What!?”

“*Kutsu*...It’s the fault of Baptiste and his obsession with physical strength!”

“I guess you too!”

In the end, we were unable to put an end to this contest before noon, the outcome of this contest has been postponed, it carried-over to the cafeteria.

“are young men really this stupid?”

“Hey, don’t lump me with these guys. Because these guys are idiots”

A mountain of piled up high meats and vegetables was in front of me and Baptiste. Layla and Leon see it with an amazed expression.

“Okay, Who ever finishes his food earlier. Let’s compete with this”

“I was going to do that”

“Layla, We’ll rely on you for the start signal”

“Yes yes, Well start”

As she produces the starting signal with a dull mind, we start to cut the mountain in front of us.

Sinking my teeth on steaks, devouring the vegetables. After washing them down with water, I chew on the breads.



As I single-mindedly keep eating and munching, occasionally glancing the state of my adversary.

Baptiste is also eating with considerable momentum. I guess it's about the same as mine. If that's the case, I'll accelerate some more here!

I eat bread after soaking them down in water. At first, Baptiste was surprised by my action, but once he understood its meaning he started eating while copying me. However, I've got the start dash.

Establishing a small lead, the meal progresses. Imperceptibly an audience starts to gather, our table was surrounded by students.

"The both of them are past the half point, they've already consumed 70 percent! The one currently in the lead is, the boy that's somehow greedily eating with extremely sleepy eyes, according to the information he's Eldo-senshu a 1st year student from the department of pilot! [TN: it's a title addressed to athletes like san, sama, etc...] Also his opponent Baptiste-senshu is desperately eating, but he can't catch up from the back because they're eating at the same pace!"

Sleepy is unnecessary. By the way, before I knew it there's a live reporting... with play-by-play information.

"Here, Eldo-senshu finished eating the vegetables! There's only meat afterward! However, It seems that Baptiste-senshu just now finished eating meat! This choice how will it affect the outcome, I'm looking forward to it! Oh, in here, the hands of Baptiste-senshu became slow?! However, although Eldo-senshu is biting off the meat he seems to have some difficulty! To guarantee the amount of meat they had no other choice to use hard meat!"

Baptiste is not good with vegetables. That's why I guessed they would remain until the end. In contrast, I left the meat alone in order to erase the meat's heavy taste I was eating vegetables.

Even if these meats are really hard. I didn't worry about that because they're always cut into dices, but in the case of steak, its firmness is simply hard. My jaw is getting tired. But I can't lose!

"Oops! Eldo-senshu, cuts the steak into 2 sheets in order to cover the weariness of his jaw! Baptiste-senshu is adding a large amount of dressing. Wouldn't it make it too spicy?"

Baptiste also came over with a spurt. He intends to erase the bitterness of the vegetables with dressing. But it's way too late! My strategy has already been completed!

"This is...! Eldo-senshu, by cutting them in two pieces at once, he shorten up the cutting time! after that, he only have to shove it into his stomach! As for Baptiste-senshuu-, it's green pepper! His fork is stopping on green peppers!"

With this, it's my win!

Tossing meat into my mouth, I start chewing. I can no longer sense any taste. Just chewing on a hard meat, swallowing them down since they weren't large they pass through my throat.

And –

"Finished!"

I put down the fork and the knife with a bang, I lift both arms up while standing up.

"It's settleed! The winner is Eldo-senshu! Baptiste-senshu cracked on green pepper!" [TN: Never seen someone crack on vegetables, lol(unless we're talking about sayans)]

"I wOoOon!"

"Kuso~o~o!" [TN: my version of PG13]

As the winner loudly look up on the heaven, the loser hang his head. In there, is one of the settlement. I exceeded Baptiste!

"Haah, They're nothing but fools... I'm going ahead"

Astounded, Layla goes out of the dining room in order to prepare for the after noon classes.

How did I do? I was happily sleeping in the insurance room with Baptiste.

<<[previous](#) <[table of content](#)> [top](#) next>>

**Like this:**

Like Loading...

# Magic Robot Aluminare Ch 05-01

<https://epyontranslations.wordpress.com/2015/11/16/magic-robot-aluminare-ch-05-01/>

<<[previous](#) <[table of content](#)> [next](#)>> Since the enrollment 1 year quickly passed by.

As I'm steadily studying history, Steadily polishing up my sword skills everyday with Lune-san.

Thanks to that, I finally have succeeded in obtaining the second place in the year-end test!

Today start the first lesson from this second year. Its name is Practicing with real machines!

Indeed, exercises with actual machines! Exercises in real machines! It actually means that I can get to ride an aluminare!

I have eagerly waited in spite of the one hour wait for the start of the class since I arrived on the sports ground.

There came a professor Gasoul.

"What, isn't Eldo too early. Didn't you make a mistake on one hour?"

"No, I couldn't wait patiently anymore so I came"

"Ku ku, you seem to be full of fighting spirit."

"Yeah, it's because I waited for one year too! My body is already itching to do it"

"Really? Let's show you something good. Keep your eyes on the outer wall"

"Is outer wall?"

Doing as the professor told me to, I focus on the outer wall on the other side of the prairie.

And I noticed. A part of the outer wall slowly openend up.

"The wall is ... Moving"

"You can already see them now"

"Those are...!"

The outer wall opens up to the left and right. And beyond that, there are two aluminares.

The machine's whole body has been painted white, without any equipment such as swords and so on, Exposing their bodies in their original condition. And as they walked slowly, they into the prairie. That means...!

“Are those training machines?!”

“That's right, those two are the only machines in the Academy exclusively used for training. If the war ever turned into a all-out war, those guys would be sent to the front line having combat equipment. now we're continuing at the skirmish level. Thanks to that, His Majesty gave them to us”

“Incredible! Incredible!!”

Advancing on the prairie, the dimensions gradually increasing, the aluminares headed toward us.

Seeing the aluminares for the first time in 1 year, receiving the sunlight they shine to the point of being brilliant. If these machine were used in war, in that case it would corrupt its meaning if it got scratched during it long military service because this is silk. Without even one stain, equipped with a fascinating silk-like coating.

“Today, you guys will actually operate these machines. If I remember correctly, Eldo has actually piloted before?”

Apparently, the professor heard various things about my circumstances from the general commander.

Well, because I forcibly got a place after the exam ended with a recommendation, so naturally he got an explanation.

However, if that's the case, I wonder if he got surprised. Anyhow, because as a student that got in with a recommendation, I couldn't also directly grasp the sword.

“I have experience with boot up, short-time battle and also parking it in a hangar”

“If you can do that much, I guess there's no problem. Perhaps today's operation may be a little bit insufficient to you”

“There's no problem! Just getting to pilote an aluminare, I'll become happy! Can I go see its feet?”

“Oh, yeah”

“Well, excuse me”

The two aluminares stopped in our immediate vicinity. And then, the professors came down from the cockpit.

In order to go up to the aluminaire's feet I pass by that and directly touched its surface.

The aluminaire's leg armor got a little stained from coming walking on the prairie, making me feel very nostalgic.

Come to think of it, I wonder where is the machine I handed over right about now. I think even after 1 year of maintenance ends it has has been deployed.

Gazing at it like an expert, unknowingly, more than 30 minutes passed.

As the students gradually started to gather, I found Layla amongst them.

“Layla, good morning.”

“Yes, good morning. It looks like you came pretty early”

“it's because we finally get to train with real machines. I couldn't sleep yesterday”

“If you make a mistake because of that you'll be a laughingstock, I'm looking forward to it”

“Stop saying nonsense, Like I'd make a mistake in piloting a machine”

It has been engraved into my mind, my piloting skill is not so weak that I'd make a mistake because I didn't sleep for 1 day.

Furthermore it was the case way before that, all the pilot department student's gathered.

They numbered up to 14 memebbers.

Through the spring break's 3 days, the number has significantly decreased.

Indeed, From the around the half-year mark on, students that dropped out started to sporadically appear here and there and transfered to other departments.

From more than 50 students to less than half of them. Most of them dropped out, but about ten men were accepted into the maintenance department and scouts Department mid-way. I guess theses are people that wouldn't give up on aluminares like Benoit-san.

“As it is time, we're going to start the exercices with real machines! Gather

around me!”

As professor Gasoul calls us together, he starts explaining about today’s lesson.

“Today I’ll let you move actual aluminare using these two machines. Starting up from a standstill, finish the start up process, you’ll just have to make one lap around the prairie by walking. I guess it will not roughly take more than half an hour for one person. And then, because this is your first ride, this time you’ll embark with a professor. Basically, they’ll just observe from behind, but as soon as you think things are wrong he’ll support you so don’t worry”

Hmm, even when I started it up for the first time, when I activated it for the first time and operated it for the first time, I’ve done all these on my own, but originally, there’s supposed to be some support included. But, it’s not such a difficult thing, I guess in reality it is just to be sure.

“Well then, those whose name are called step forward. Mars, Fort”

The two people whose name has been called come forward from the group while making the guts pose.

Other students, including me, for the two people envious gaze. While receiving these gazes, the two people go on board of the aluminare using magic along with the professors.

“Good, leave the opened hatch as it is. Well then, try to activate it”

According to professor Gasoul’s instructions, the aluminare activated. The nostalgic driving sound makes the bottom of my stomach shake. It’s a nostalgic sound. Once they launch those machines it’ll become even more rough.

“Next is the start up. Do it without impatience”

As the generators driving sound increases, the ground slightly shakes. Then, the aluminare’s eyes were shining.

Hoo, so an option that makes the eyes shine when it’s started up is included. I did not notice it all because I was always looking from the inside.

However, it’s a good production for the eyes to shine. I can tell that it’s activated in a glance.

“When the activation is completed, invoke the sound collection and microphone magics. Even though these two are constantly invoked, they mostly don’t consume a lot of High Magia Liquid”

“Roger that”

“Roger”

Being able to hear a voice from the two aluminare, it shows that the microphone’s magic has been activated.

“can you also hear this voice? If you can hear, answer”

The professor talked to them without using his previous loud voice, but his classroom level voice.

“I can hear you”

“No problem”

Both of them immediately answered back. Both of them properly activated the sound collecting magic.

Satisfied with that, the professor nods his head in agreement and moved to the next instruction.

“Well then, Start the walk training. Do it with the method I taught you. There is no need to hurry, move it slowly. We’ll start with Mars first”

“OK. The Mars machine, I’m moving”

While everyone watch with a tense look, the machine ridden by Mars slowly lifts its leg.

Then, making a heavy sound *thud*, it has taken a step.

The opposite leg following it, with again the opposite leg, advances onto the prairie. The pace is much slower than the speed at which I came riding on Aluminare from the village.

However, it seems that was an impressive thing to Mars.

“I did it! I am moving!”

Yeah, I understand you. the emotion from when you move an humanoid robot for the first time, it’s something that will last for a lifetime. Even I also had tears from just activating it.

“Well done. Stop there for a moment. Next is Fort”

“OK. I’m moving the Fort machine”

As one was waiting, the other one is moving in the same manner. This one also raised his voice with excitement.

After all, everyone like aluminares.

“Well then, start the walk training. You two, make 1 round around the prairie according to the instructions from your respective professor”

“”Roger that””

The slowly moving two aluminares, proceeding in order to perform one round around the prairie.

At first, they walked at speed that seemed fast, their speed gradually increases, but when the time to return had come they came out at marching speed.

Then, after about half an hour, two aircraft come back under us.

“Well, cut the generator and come down. Thank the professors now”

As the machine’s generator is cut, tranquility returns to the neighborhood.

And the two people who came down, were visibly excited.

While wipe the sweat from their tension, they were happily talking to each other about their impressions when they piloted.

“because there isn’t enough time. We’ll go rapidly”

The professor calls two new people, made them train in the same way.

As almost all of the set is ending, the one left was only me and Layla.

I impatiently waited for about 4 hours everytime names were called. It was really long...

“And finally, it’s Eldo and Layla. Get into the machines”

“Roger that!”

“Yes”

Climbing up to the cockpit at once, I sit on the seat as if I was diving into it. In the momentum, it had surprised the standby professor, the me right now can’t afford to worry about such a thing.

Mounting the seat belt, I quickly confirm that there is no problem with the drive force of the pedals or levers. Ready for any type of instructions from the professor, I wait.



“Is ..., Is it still not good?”

“Wait a little bit more. Because she’s boarding”

“it’s just boarding in why does she takes so much time! Layla! Quickly get in!”

“Shut up, I’d get in even if you hadn’t told me to. Professor, I’m in your care”

Looks like Layla finally got into the cockpit.

“Professor!”

“I know I know, make it activate”

“Yes, Eldo machine is starting”

Pushing the start button, the nostalgic vibration comes through my rear. The monitor was showing lights from the outside view.

When I grasped the lever, I remember that close-call battle, lightly stepping on the pedal, causing the rise of the generator’s output, I was prepared for the start up time.

Layla, activates the machine with a little delay after me.

“Good, Activate them!”

“I’ve been waiting!”

Revving up the generator, to the second stable regime.

“I’m starting up”

As the start button is pushed, aluminare started up.

Oh, this driving sound. The weight of the lever, the various instruments displayed on the screen, just about everything is nostalgic.

Next to me, Layla’s machine is also moving to started up status. No matter how many times I see this scene where the eyes shine and the face lifts slightly, it’s wonderful.

“Well then, start the walk training. First Layla”

“Ye... Yes!”

That Layla is unusually tense. Well, she trained extra hard in advance in sword skill and magic, but for piloting she could only memorize it by heart. So it’s natural for her to be nervous.

This is my only advantage. Piloting performance’s 1st place I’m going to get it.

Layla machine slowly lifting one leg, steps forward. The machine proceeded at a

slow pace *thud thud*, like a golem made of stone.

When she went about twenty meters, I heard the instruction given by the professor riding with Layla.

“Then, try increasing the speed”

“Roger that”

Following the instructions of the professor, I guess Layla stepped onto the pedal. dropping the hip a little bit, It looked like it took a strong step. At that moment, the microphone of Layla’s machine, picked up the sound of something breaking.

Immediately after —

“Kyaaaaa!!!”

As if that one step was a light run-up, Layla machine starts running at full speed lowering its waist.

“... .. hah?”

The aluminare began to sprint on the prairie at full power, while leaving Layla’s scream, proceeding to the forest reserve.

“Professor!?”

“It’s useless, he has been thrown off!”

Due to leaving the hatch open, unable to counteract the force of the sudden acceleration, the professor who was a passenger has been thrown off. Now that he successfully landed using magic, he hasn’t suffered any injuries, now the aluminare, it means that Layla’s piloting it alone. Looking at that situation, she clearly can’t control it.

“I’m going”

“he...Hey!”

“Please catch me!”

Calling the professor’s attention, I close the hatch by operating the hatch’s opening and closing lever. With this the professor shouldn’t worry about being thrown off. After that, we will have you get caught on that side.

“Since you’ll switch with me”

“It’s regrettable but by the time you remove your belt Layla would plunge into the forest.”

She’s running straight because it is a prairie, but once she’s in the forest she’d have to sometimes be avoiding trees and trampling. It is a very different piloting from just making it walk.

As it is, once she plunges into something, I guess the aluminare would definitely fall. And in addition to that, violently involving her surroundings, unable to take an ukemi[TN: the art of falling safely thus reducing forces upon contact with the ground or other object] Layla should fling pretty hard onto the strong belt through her whole body.

If it’s done poorly her bones will break.

Piloting the aluminare at full speed, I call her out while chasing after her.

“Layla! Calm down! Release the foot from the pedal!”

“I’m releasing it! It’s not stopping even I release my foot! The pedal is still broken!”

“Are you serious?!”

The fact that the pedal is still broken, it points to a mechanical failure. However, is it possible for such a thing to occur? It’d be better if it came from the violent moves and collisions on a battlefield, we just walked around for several hours on the prairie. It’s normally impossible for such a thing to happen. If something impossible happened, that means that something has been artificially done to it.

“Professor, perhaps...”

“Although I can’t actually check presently, it probably has been crafted by that rode on that machine a little while ago”

“It’s that Phallas guy!”

The one that was riding it until Layla came on board is, Phallas. He’s the lesser nobles that came to agitate us in the first test. It unexpectedly tenaciously came to bite, but as he got a little separated from us in the top ranking, it should have resulted in him becoming the top of the second group.

However, although no matter how much resentment he has against us, is it something that’s easy to understand for such a criminal? No, as there is no firm

evidence, if he says it's an accident we can't say anything.

"Every year, there's no small number of guys that try to kick down the one in a better position, but it's the first time I've seen such cowardly act"

"Because if I'm careless, I'll die!"

I finely adjust the pressure, caught up with Layla's machine by raising the degree of my stepping.

"Layla! Can you hear me!"

"What!?"

"I'm going to forcibly stop that thing. So firmly grasp the lever and brace yourself for the impact"

"Wai... what do you intend to do?!"

Layla's flustered voice comes back.

"Eldo, how do you intend to do it"

"I'll stop it by causing it to fall. Once I catch it the shock should reduce"

"It's crazy! Today should be your first time operating one right?! Besides, if you cause the generator to do a forced termination, the machine will stop!"

"Please don't tell me nonsense! If I fall down without doing an ukemi at this speed, I'd end up dead!"

With Layla's current situation, I do not think that she can operate the machine in an accurate way and perform an ukemi. If it's to make it stop, I have to find something to kill the momentum, it's risky.

"But you are...!"

"Shaddup! Don't open your mouth otherwise you'll bite off your tongue!"

The forest is drawing near right in front of us. I can not afford to quarrel now. While running parallel to the left of Leila machine, I'm leaving a little bit ahead, extending the right foot to the front of Layla machine. The Layla machine is just running and caught this leg destroyed its balance pitching forward. If it falls as it is, it'll be the same as a forced termination of the generator and falling into the forest, but this one has skill.

While I feel that my machine floating, recovering my balance in the air making sure to catch Layla machine we crashed onto the ground.

“Kyaaaa”

While wildly scraping the prairie *Zu zu zu zu*, while my machine pinned under the Layla machine the speed drops.

By falling down, whether the pedal came back by rising up or not, the Layla machine's legs stopped.

If it's now, she should be able to cut the generator.

“Professor, are you alright?”

“So... somehow... Layla-kun is...?”

“Layla, are you ok? Layla?”

There's no reply to my question.

“It looks like she's unconscious. I'm going to take a look”

“I'll also go with you. If the foot pedal is damaged, it must be repaired.”

“Roger that”

Opening the hatch *Pushu~tsu*, and then proceeds to fly from my machine to her's.

Going into the cockpit and try tapping Layla's cheek, but there's no sign of her consciousness returning.

It looks like there's no trauma, is it concussion?

“Is Layla-kun okay?”

“There's no trauma. I'm going out now”

Unfastening the seat-belt she's leaning on, I catch her falling body.

“I'm going to be a little rude”

As it is, I lift up Layla, I move out of the cockpit to the shoulder.

He professor that was waiting outside goes in in order to take my place, and he began to check the foot pedal.

While I still held up Layla, I asked the professor.

“How is it?”

“I don't know wether or not it has been crafted, but the foot pedal is damaged”

“I see”

If the springs collapses due to pushing back the stepped on pedal so naturally

pedal it will remain collapsed. Using it, to make run out of control.

Although the professor says he doesn't know whether or not it has been crafted, it would most likely be the work of Phallas in all probability. And as it look like it's withstanding a normal pressure, with a deep wound put onto the spring, it was set to break during a dash.

Using such a cheap trick!

Involuntarily I filled my hand with force, The fainted Layla's brows moved.

"Oops, are you awake?"

"Here is...?"

"It's outside the machine"

Layla looks around moving her neck. And then her gaze fixated on my immediately close face. After all, it's because I'm carrying her in my arms! It's already at the point-blank range.

The face of Layla gradually dyes red. normally with her cool candid personality, this innocent reaction is quite interesting.

"Are there any place that hurt?"

"It's..., it's okay . Can I ask you to put me down?"

That request I dare not deny. Her buttocks gave a pretty good felling through her sport clothes leggings.

"You suddenly fainted until a while ago. For now,lets stay like this."

"eh, no, but.... I would be pretty heavy..."

"Isn't it the case at all? In fact you're pretty light"

" I'm fine so let me down!"

Whether the embarrassment reached up to the limit, Layla is starting to act violently in my arm.

"Oh, hey! Don't violently! This is the aluminare's shoulder you know!"

It's not a height in which you only end up with some injuries if you fall! When I reluctantly let the struggling Layla, The professor's astonished expression appeared from the cockpit.

"You people, you're having lover's quarrel at such a time, explain to the professor Gasoul about this situation. Incidentally also ask for parts in order to

repair”

“This isn’t lover’s quarrel!”

“Roger that. I will use that machine”

I, taking Layla who denies me because her face is bright red, We got into the machine in order to return to professor Gasoul.

[Author’s note: I’m out of stock]

<<[previous](#) <[table of content](#)> [top next](#)>>

## Like this:

Like Loading...

---

<<[previous](#) <[table of content](#)> [next](#)>> Since the enrollment 1 year quickly passed by.

As I’m steadily studying history, Steadily polishing up my sword skills everyday with Lune-san.

Thanks to that, I finally have succeeded in obtaining the second place in the year-end test!

Today start the first lesson from this second year. Its name is Practicing with real machines!

Indeed, exercices with actual machines! Exercises in real machines! It actually means that I can get to ride an aluminare!

I have eagerly waited in spite of the one hour wait for the start of the class since I arrived on the sports ground.

There came a professor Gasoul.

“What, isn’t Eldo too early. Didn’t you make a mistake on one hour?”

“No, I couldn’t wait patiently anymore so I came”

“Ku ku, you seem to be full of fighting spirit.”

“Yeah, it’s because I waited for one year too! My body is already itching to do it”

“Really? Let’s show you something good. Keep your eyes on the outer wall”

“Is outer wall?”

Doing as the professor told me to, I focus on the outer wall on the other side of the prairie.

And I noticed. A part of the outer wall slowly opened up.

“The wall is ... Moving”

“You can already see them now”

“Those are...!”

The outer wall opens up to the left and right. And beyond that, there are two aluminares.

The machine’s whole body has been painted white, without any equipment such as swords and so on, Exposing their bodies in their original condition.

And as they walked slowly, they into the prairie.

That means...!

“Are those training machines?!”

“That’s right, those two are the only machines in the Academy exclusively used for training. If the war ever turned into a all-out war, those guys would be sent to the front line having combat equipment. now we’re continuing at the skirmish level. Thanks to that, His Majesty gave them to us”

“Incredible! Incredible!!”

Advancing on the prairie, the dimensions gradually increasing, the aluminares headed toward us.

Seeing the aluminares for the first time in 1 year, receiving the sunlight they shine to the point of being brilliant. If these machine were used in war, in that case it would corrupt its meaning if it got scratched during its long military service because this is silk. Without even one stain, equipped with a fascinating silk-like coating.

“Today, you guys will actually operate these machines. If I remember correctly, Eldo has actually piloted before?”

Apparently, the professor heard various things about my circumstances from the general commander.

Well, because I forcibly got a place after the exam ended with a recommendation, so naturally he got an explanation.

However, if that’s the case, I wonder if he got surprised. Anyhow, because as a student that got in with a recommendation, I couldn’t also directly grasp the sword.



“I have experience with boot up, short-time battle and also parking it in a hangar”

“If you can do that much, I guess there’s no problem. Perhaps today’s operation may be a little bit insufficient to you”

“There’s no problem! Just getting to pilote an aluminare, I’ll become happy! Can I go see its feet?”

“Oh, yeah”

“Well, excuse me”

The two aluminares stopped in our immediate vicinity. And then, the professors came down from the cockpit.

In order to go up to the aluminare’s feet I pass by that and directly touched its surface.

The aluminare’s leg armor got a little stained from coming walking on the prairie, making me feel very nostalgic.

Come to think of it, I wonder where is the machine I handed over right about now. I think even after 1 year of maintenance ends it has has been deployed.

Gazing at it like an expert, unknowingly, more than 30 minutes passed.

As the students gradually started to gather, I found Layla amongst them.

“Layla, good morning.”

“Yes, good morning. It looks like you came pretty early”

“it’s because we finally get to train with real machines. I couldn’t sleep yesterday”

“If you make a mistake because of that you’ll be a laughingstock, I’m looking forward to it”

“Stop saying nonsense, Like I’d make a mistake in piloting a machine”

It has been engraved into my mind, my piloting skill is not so weak that I’d make a mistake because I didn’t sleep for 1 day.

Furthermore it was the case way before that, all the pilot department student’s gathered.

They numbered up to 14 memebbers.

Through the spring break’s 3 days, the number has significantly decreased.

Indeed, From the around the half-year mark on, students that dropped out started to sporadically appear here and there and transfered to other

departments.

From more than 50 students to less than half of them. Most of them dropped out, but about ten men were accepted into the maintenance department and scouts Department mid-way. I guess theses are people that wouldn't give up on aluminares like Benoit-san.

“As it is time, we're going to start the exercices with real machines! Gather around me!”

As professor Gasoul calls us together, he starts explaining about today's lesson.

“Today I'll let you move actual aluminares using these two machines. Starting up from a standstill, finishe the sdtart up process, you'll just have to make one lap around the prairie by walking. I guess it will not roughly take more than half an hour for one person. And then , because this is your first ride, this time you'll embark with a professor. Basically, they'll just observe from behind, but as soon as you think things are wrong he'll support you so don't worry”

Hmm, even when I started it up for the first time, when I activated it for the first time and operated it for the first time, I've done all these on my own, nut originally, there's supposed to be some support included. But, it'sn't such a difficult thing, I guess in reality it is just to be sure.

“Well then, those whose name are called step forward. Mars, Fort”

The two people whose name has been called come forward from the group while making the guts pose.

Other students, including me, for the two people envious gaze. While receiving these gazes, the two people go on board of the aluminare using magic along with the professors.

“Good, leave the opened hatch as it is. Well then, try to activate it”

According to professor Gasoul's instructions, the aluminares activated. The nostalgic driving sound makes the bottom of my stomach shake. It's a nostalgic sound. Once they launch those machines It'll become even more rough.

“Next is the start up. Do it without impatience”

As the generators driving sound increases, the ground slightly shakes. Then, the aluminare's eyes was shining.

Hoo, so an option that make the eyes shine when it's started up is included. I did not notice it all because I was always looking from the inside.

However, it's a good production for the eyes to shine. I can tell that it's activated in a glance.

"When the activation is completed, invoke the sound collection and microphone magics. Even though these two are constantly invoked, they mostly don't consume a lot of High Magia Liquid"

"Roger that"

"Roger"

Being able to hear a voice from the two aluminare, it shows that the microphone's magic has been activated.

"can you also hear this voice? If you can hear, answer"

The professor talked to them without using his previous loud voice, but his classroom level voice.

"I can hear you"

"No problem"

Both of them immediately answered back. Both of them properly activated the sound collecting magic.

Satisfied with that, the professor nods his head in agreement and moved to the next instruction.

"Well then, Start the walk training. Do it with the method I taught you. There is no need to hurry, move it slowly. We'll start with Mars first"

"OK. The Mars machine, I'm moving"

While everyone watch with a tense look, the machine ridden by Mars slowly lifts its leg.

Then, making a heavy sound *thud*, it has taken a step.

The opposite leg following it, with again the opposite leg, advances onto the prairie. The pace is much slower than the speed at which I came riding on Aluminare from the village.

However, it seems that was an impressive thing to Mars.

“I did it! I am moving!”

Yeah, I understand you. the emotion from when you move an humanoid robot for the first time, it's something that will last for a lifetime. Even I also had tears from just activating it.

“Well done. Stop there for a moment. Next is Fort”

“OK. I'm moving the Fort machine”

As one was waiting, the other one is moving in the same manner. This one also raised his voice with excitement.

After all, everyone like aluminares.

“Well then, start the walk training. You two, make 1 round around the prairie according to the instructions from your respective professor”

“”Roger that””

The slowly moving two aluminares, proceeding in order to perform one round around the prairie.

At first, they walked at speed that seemed fast, their speed gradually increases, but when the time to return had come they came out at marching speed. Then, after about half an hour, two aircraft come back under us.

“Well, cut the generator and come down. Thank the professors now”

As the machine's generator is cut, tranquility returns to the neighborhood. And the two people who came down, were visibly excited. While wipe the sweat from their tension, they were happily talking to each other about their impressions when they piloted.

“because there isn't enough time. We'll go rapidly”

The professor calls two new people, made them train in the same way.

As almost all of the set is ending, the one left was only me and Layla. I impatiently waited for about 4 hours everytime names were called. It was really long...

“And finally, it's Eldo and Layla. Get into the machines”

“Roger that!”

“Yes”

Climbing up to the cockpit at once, I sit on the seat as if I was diving into it. In the momentum, it had surprised the standby professor, the me right now can't afford to worry about such a thing.

Mounting the seat belt, I quickly confirm that there is no problem with the drive force of the pedals or levers. Ready for any type of instructions from the professor, I wait.

"Is ..., Is it still not good?"

"Wait a little bit more. Because she's boarding"

"it's just boarding in why does she takes so much time! Layla! Quickly get in!"

"Shut up, I'd get in even if you hadn't told me to. Professor, I'm in your care"

Looks like Layla finally got into the cockpit.

"Professor!"

"I know I know, make it activate"

"Yes, Eldo machine is starting"

Pushing the start button, the nostalgic vibration comes through my rear. The monitor was showing lights from the outside view.

When I grasped the lever, I remember that close-call battle, lightly stepping on the pedal, causing the rise of the generator's output, I was prepared for the start up time.

Layla, activates the machine with a little delay after me.

"Good, Activate them!"

"I've been waiting!"

Revving up the generator, to the second stable regime.

"I'm starting up"

As the start button is pushed, aluminare started up.

Oh, this driving sound. The weight of the lever, the various instruments displayed on the screen, just about everything is nostalgic.

Next to me, Layla's machine is also moving to started up status. No matter how many times I see this scene where the eyes shine and the face lifts slightly, it's wonderful.

"Well then, start the walk training. First Layla"

“Ye... Yes!”

That Layla is unusually tense. Well, she trained extra hard in advance in sword skill and magic, but for piloting she could only memorize it by heart. So it's natural for her to be nervous.

This is my only advantage. Piloting performance's 1st place I'm going to get it. Layla machine slowly lifting one leg, steps forward. The machine proceeded at a slow pace *thud thud*, like a golem made of stone.

When she went about twenty meters, I heard the instruction given by the professor riding with Layla.

“Then, try increasing the speed”

“Roger that”

Following the instructions of the professor, I guess Layla stepped onto the pedal. dropping the hip a little bit, It looked like it took a strong step.

At that moment, the microphone of Layla's machine, picked up the sound of something breaking.

Immediately after —

“Kyaaaaa!!!”

As if that one step was a light run-up, Layla machine starts running at full speed lowering its waist.

“... .. hah?”

The aluminare began to sprint on the prairie at full power, while leaving Layla's scream, proceeding to the forest reserve.

“Professor!?”

“It's useless, he has been thrown off!”

Due to leaving the hatch open, unable to counteract the force of the sudden acceleration, the professor who was a passenger has been thrown off.

Now that he successfully landed using magic, he hasn't suffered any injuries, now the aluminare, it means that Layla's piloting it alone. Looking at that situation, she clearly can't control it.

“I'm going”

“he...Hey!”

“Please catch me!”

Calling the professor’s attention, I close the hatch by operating the hatch’s opening and closing lever. With this the professor shouldn’t worry about being thrown off. After that, we will have you get caught on that side.

“Since you’ll switch with me”

“It’s regrettable but by the time you remove your belt Layla would plunge into the forest.”

She’s running straight because it is a prairie, but once she’s in the forest she’d have to some times be avoiding trees and trampling. It is a very different piloting from just making it walk.

As it is, once she plunge into something, I guess the aluminare would definitely fall. And in addition to that, violently involving her surroundings, unable to take an ukemi[TN: the art of falling safely thus reducing forces upon contact with the ground or other object] Layla should fling pretty hard onto the strong belt through her whole body.

If it’s done poorly her bones will break.

Piloting the aluminare at full speed, I call her out while chasing after her.

“Layla! Calm down! Release the foot from the pedal!”

“I’m Releasing it! It’s not stopping even I release my foot! The pedal is still broken!”

“Are you serious?!”

The fact that the pedal is still broken, It points to a mechanical failure. However, is it possible for such a thing to occur? It’d be better if it came from the violent moves and collisions on a battlefield, we just walked around for several hours on the prairie. It’s normally impossible for such a thing to happen. If something impossible happened, that means that something has been artificially done to it.

“Professor, perhaps...”

“Although I can’t actually check presently, it probably has been crafted by that rode on that machine a little while ago”

“it’s that Phallas guy!”

The one that was riding it until Layla came on board is, Phallas. He's the lesser nobles that came to agitate us in the first test. It unexpectedly tenaciously came to bite, but as he got a little separated from us in the top ranking, it should have resulted in him becoming the top of the second group.

However, although no matter how much resentment he has against us, is it something that's easy to understand for such a criminal? No, as there is no firm evidence, if he says it's an accident we can't say anything.

"Every year, there's no small number of guys that try to kick down the one in a better position, but it's the first time I've seen such cowardly act"

"Because if I'm careless, I'll die!"

I finely adjust the pressure, caught up with Layla's machine by raising the degree of my stepping.

"Layla! Can you hear me!"

"What!?"

"I'm going to forcibly stop that thing. So firmly grasp the lever and brace yourself for the impact"

"Wai... what do you intend to do?!"

Layla's flustered voice comes back.

"Eldo, how do you intend to do it"

"I'll stop it by causing it to fall. Once I catch it the shock should reduce"

"It's crazy! Today should be your first time operating one right?! Besides, if you cause the generator to do a forced termination, the machine will stop!"

"Please don't tell me nonsense! If I fall down without doing an ukemi at this speed, I'd end up dead!"

With Layla's current situation, I do not think that she can operate the machine in an accurate way and perform an ukemi. If it's to make it stop, I have to find something to kill the momentum, it's risky.

"But you are...!"

"Shaddup! Don't open your mouth otherwise you'll bite off your tongue!"

The forest is drawing near right in front of us. I can not afford to quarrel now. While running parallel to the left of Leila machine, I'm leaving a little bit ahead, extending the right foot to the front of Layla machine. The Layla machine is just



running and caught this leg destroyed its balance pitching forward. If it falls as it is, it'll be the same as a forced termination of the generator and falling into the forest, but this one has skill.

While I feel that my machine floating, recovering my balance in the air making sure to catch Layla machine we crashed onto the ground.

“Kyaaaa”

While wildly scraping the prairie *Zu zu zu zu*, while my machine pinned under the Layla machine the speed drops.

By falling down, whether the pedal came back by rising up or not, the Layla machine's legs stopped.

If it's now, she should be able to cut the generator.

“Professor, are you alright?”

“So... somehow... Layla-kun is...?”

“Layla, are you ok? Layla?”

There's no reply to my question.

“It looks like she's unconscious. I'm going to take a look”

“I'll also go with you. If the foot pedal is damaged, it must be repaired.”

“Roger that”

Opening the hatch *Pushu~tsu*, and then proceeds to fly from my machine to her's.

Going into the cockpit and try tapping Layla's cheek, but there's no sign of her consciousness returning.

It looks like there's no trauma, is it concussion?

“Is Layla-kun okay?”

“There's no trauma. I'm going out now”

Unfastening the seat-belt she's leaning on, I catch her falling body.

“I'm going to be a little rude”

As it is, I lift up Layla, I move out of the cockpit to the shoulder.

He professor that was waiting outside goes in in order to take my place, and he began to check the foot pedal.

While I still held up Layla, I asked the professor.

“How is it?”

“I don’t know whether or not it has been crafted, but the foot pedal is damaged”

“I see”

If the springs collapse due to pushing back the stepped on pedal so naturally pedal it will remain collapsed. Using it, to make run out of control.

Although the professor says he doesn’t know whether or not it has been crafted, it would most likely be the work of Phallas in all probability. And as it look like it’s withstanding a normal pressure, with a deep wound put onto the spring, it was set to break during a dash.

Using such a cheap trick!

Involuntarily I filled my hand with force, The fainted Layla’s brows moved.

“Oops, are you awake?”

“Here is...?”

“It’s outside the machine”

Layla looks around moving her neck. And then her gaze fixated on my immediately close face. After all, it’s because I’m carrying her in my arms! It’s already at the point-blank range.

The face of Layla gradually dyes red. normally with her cool candid personality, this innocent reaction is quite interesting.

“Are there any place that hurt?”

“It’s..., it’s okay . Can I ask you to put me down?”

That request I dare not deny. Her buttocks gave a pretty good felling through her sport clothes leggings.

“You suddenly fainted until a while ago. For now,lets stay like this.”

“eh, no, but.... I would be pretty heavy...”

“Isn’t it the case at all? In fact you’re pretty light”

” I’m fine so let me down!”

Whether the embarrassment reached up to the limit, Layla is starting to act violently in my arm.

“Oh, hey! Don’t violently! This is the aluminare’s shoulder you know!”

It’s not a height in which you only end up with some injuries if you fall!

When I reluctantly let the struggling Layla, The professor’s astonished expression appeared from the cockpit.

“You people, you’re having lover’s quarrel at such a time, explain to the professor Gasoul about this situation. Incidentally also ask for parts in order to repair”

“This isn’t lover’s quarrel!”

“Roger that. I will use that machine”

I, taking Layla who denies me because her face is bright red, We got into the machine in order to return to professor Gasoul.

[Author’s note: I’m out of stock]

<<[previous](#) <[table of content](#)> [top next](#)>>

**Like this:**

Like Loading...

# Magic Robot Aluminare Ch 05-02

<https://epyontranslations.wordpress.com/2015/12/14/magic-robot-aluminare-ch-05-02/>

<<[previous](#) <[table of content](#)>

[TN: Hello guys, I'm still sick but less sick then before, I had just enough mental energy to translate one chapter for yall but I don't when I'll be

able to translate the next one.

Enjoy]

The runaway incident with Layla's machine, eventually it had to be treated as having been caused damaged by parts.

We obviously I know who the criminal is, but we have nothing to prove it. Even the Professor riding

with him did not see him destroy the parts, so we couldn't attack any more strongly.

Well, if it's at the level of scratching some parts, it's possible to do it the moment the

Professor takes his eyes off of him, the Professor can not be blamed.

When the professor Gasoul announced his conclusion, just remembering Phallas's smiling appearance upsets

my stomach.

Then, after two weeks since the accident, came again the day for the exercises with real machines.

Today's machines, are the same as the previous machines, except a one swing sword which has been mounted onto

the hip.

"Well then, today we're going to practice walking and sword swinging in the forest. At the same

time Layla, who was unable to train last time due to the incident, after she's completed her

training on walking on the prairie, she'll directly proceed to training in the forest. Okay?"

"I got it"

"Eldo, you support her. If it's you, you can cover her on various things"

"Roger. Well, it is a good thing since I get to ride a machine for a long time"

When I answer while smiling, while having a dry laugh, the professor goes out to issue instructions

to the students.

While listening to it, Layla came closer to me.

"Please take care of me"

"Leave it to me. Even if you go out of control, I'll stop like before"

"I'll not do such a stupid thing again. I will not give those guys any opportunity"

Layla, secretly glared at Phallas while listening to the professor's explanation, clenched her

fist. It seemed that the previous incident was quite humiliating.

"Indeed. From this year on there'll be many interferences like that, so I also have to be careful"

According to the professor, there is the sense that this is also a part of the training. Not giving

your enemy any opportunity, seeing through his skills and furthermore trample on it. If you can't

do that, you can't survive on the battlefield. If that's the case, are they saying it's better for

them to drop out here?

Although it's a severe opinion, but it might be necessary from the viewpoint of raising an elite

soldier.

The exercises proceed safely without any incident, it becomes our turn. I immediately embark on it as if it were natural, I press and test the lever, the pedals, the

seatbelt and various buttons before start-up, I furthermore make sure that there's no tricks with a

visual verification. In such a cracked state that it has been put in before, it cannot be noticed

by simply stepping on it.

Excellent, all parts have no abnormality.

"I'm starting up"

"Good"

Receiving permission the professor I'm riding with, I'm starting the Aluminare. The monitor, was showing the machine next to me.

Over there, I saw Layla boarding it with a tensed face.

"She, is she alright?"

I observe Layla's machine through the monitor. Is Layla carefully going through the machine's

checks, she's not readily in a position to start up.

And after about 3 minutes, finally the aluminare's generator came alive.

"Well then, start it up"

"Roger that"

Raising the output of the generator with the usual procedure, shifting it to the start-up state.

Quickly putting into operation the magic of the microphone and the sound collection, I spoke to

Layla.

"How's the machine over there?"

"No problem. As expected, He apparently doesn't intend to consecutively repeat the same act"

"Well, That's great"

"Well then, get into the walk training"

Once both of our machines were in an activated state, Professor Gasoul issues instructions.

“Layla’s machine will advance on the prairie until she’s close to the wall, Eldo’s machine will

follow behind Layla. Well then, Professors, the rest is in your hand”

“Layla’s machine is taking-off”

Slowly, the machine that Layla is piloting starts to move. Without suddenly running like the

previous time, it proceeded forward at a constant walking pace.

I start to move my machine with a little delay in time after Layla’s machine.

Then, I hear the voice of the Professor from Layla’s machine. It seems like the microphone had

picked it up.

“Layla-kun, step on the pedal a little bit more. Raise the speed up”

“Ro..., roger”

However, there is absolutely no sign of a speed increase.

“What’s wrong? Is there a failure?”

“No, it’s okay. I’m increasing speed”

I hear the anxious voice of the Professor and the flustered voice of Layla. However, the speed

doesn’t increase at all.

Whether or not there’s some anomaly, I approach Layla’s machines.

“Layla, Is there something wrong?”

“I’m fine, I’m supposed to be fine but...”

“To be fine but...?”

“My foot is not moving. It isn’t according to my own will...”

Hey hey, Is it me or has the previous incident turned into a trauma.

“Does your hands move freely? what about your left foot?”

“My hands are fine. My feet are useless. Although I normally stepped on the output pedal, why!”

“Layla-kun calm down. Take one deep breath”

Following the instructions of the Professor, Leila to take a deep breath. Since

the hatch remains

open, the air in the cockpit should be fresh. Although this should more or less calm her down.

“This machine is fine. It was also examined by me. There’s nothing abnormal in this machine. So

there is no need to worry. It’s fine to do it slowly. Put some strength onto your legs little by

little.”

“Y... Yes.”

As expected of the Professor. He accurately crushed Layla’s point of anxiety in order to reassure

her.

Then, the speed of Layla’s machine rises slightly. It is rising from the speed of a normal walk to

the speed of semi-jogging, I guess from her legs that completely couldn’t move to being able to

step on it even a little bit should be enough.

“Good. That’s the way to go”

The speed of Layla’s machine is rising gradually, rising up to a speed nearly close to running

fast. However, it doesn’t increase beyond it.

It can be seen from comparing this machine’s speed, if one’s further steps on it the aluminare will

run. It looks like she cannot take that small step.

The origin of her trauma is likely to make it run. Well, when it was on rampage, it has been

running the whole time. It can’t be helped.

“It is impossible... I can’t move beyond this...”

“It’s okay. You can do it! Believe in yourself! Until now, were you the one with



the top grades in

all subjects? Even in real machines practices , you should be able take the top!”  
“Move! Move!”

Although the Professor is desperately encouraging her, the Layla’s machine speed doesn’t rise.

“Professor, Can I go?”

“What are you going to do?”

“I’ll try to forcibly cause her to overcome the trauma using the fact that I’m a student that’s

aiming for the same position of knight causing an even stronger emotion”  
“Drastic measures...”

The expectation that the Professors have of Layla is large. That’s why, I shouldn’t want it to

collapse in a place like this.  
Especially we worked hard together up to here. she also occasionally accompany me for sword

training so it’s about time to repay the accumulated favour.  
To put a pilot with mind problem to the point of being unable to make an aluminare run, this isn’t

such a friendly world. While Layla is unable to run, the other students would gain more and more

hands-on training. The gap standing before Layla will turn into an unrecoverable one.

“Although I’m a little anxious but we have no choice but to try it, huh? What can I do?”

“I’d like you to operate the machine. I’ll directly board over there and rile her up”

“Understood.”

Removing the seat belt, handing the piloting over to the Professor.  
Traveling from the open hatch to the aluminare’s shoulder, I confirmed that Layla’s machine was

running parallel.

If it's the speed of semi-jogging, I don't have to take into account the wind pressure. also

because the Professor considerably reduced the distance, I should be able to jump over a long I

move with a little bit of magic.

That's about right.

"Professor, This machine is not equipped with an inter-personal magic cancelling magic right?"

"Oh, It's okay"

Great. If I'm defeated by that, as expected I can't deal with it.

For now knowing that that magic is not there, I can jump over without reservation.

"AIR THRUSTER"

Launching magic, I jump over to Layla's machine shoulder. But I break my balance a little by

landing, catching a protrusion of the face to prevent from being shaken off. Then, opening the hatch from the open-close lever outside, and jumped into the cockpit.

"Eldo-kun!? What are you doing!"

"Excuse me a little, okay? I got the permission the other Professor"

"Eldo!? What did you come to do...?"

Layla looked back from the cockpit, trying to look though, although she had plenty of tears in her

eyes.

Those tears, running down, reflecting back on her cheek.

"I came to encourage your pitiable self"

"I am pathetic?!"

"Looking at the current situation, what else is it called?"

Just because of just one intentional trick caused the machine to run wildly,

through no fault of

your own, turning that into a trauma she became someone that's unable to freely move the machine,

what is it other than pathetic.

"Even if I win against such a person, I won't be happy"

My final goal is Layla's All Perfect. I will graduate from this academy on the top seat by catching

up and overtaking her. To that end, I even endured Lune-san's training, even studied desperately.

I'll be troubled if she collapses of her own accord in a place like this!

"It'll be a little drastic measure"

Sliding my body next to the seat, I close the hatch operating the button. In order to fixate my body, I grip tightly over Layla's hands grasping the steering lever.

"Wha... What are you doing!?"

"Ya do it this way!"

And then pushing forward the right foot with all of my strength, Layla stepped on with all her

strength the pedal she couldn't step on.

Of course, the pedal is depressed to the limit, the aluminare according to the sense board,

accelerates at once.

As an intense G is applied to the body, Although I'll likely end up falling to the back, I solidly

kept my hands clasped on the lever.

"Ha ha ha! What's do you think, you stepped on it right?"

"Kyaaaaah!" [TN: Ooh such a girly scream... but I wonder about the MC and professor's eardrums]

If you look at how Layla's is doing, Layla screamed with her eyelids tightly shut.

Hey Hey, That'll be a waste of my effort in helping you step on it. [TN: He girl, what do you think

you're doing not stepping on that pedal (just step on that pedal) step down on it, step down on it,

step down on it]

"Layla, open your eyes! Look ahead!"

In response to my voice, Layla is opening her eyelids little by little. That's right, that's good. Firmly etch this scene into your eyes. A scene that you can see from the

cockpit, it's what aluminare's all about.

"Hey, I'm going to further accelerate!"

Layla and I forcibly manipulate the lever we hold together, causing the machine to stoop forward.

To match it, the aluminare changed the way it runs. the run up till now, if it's the case that a posture with a straightened back is a good thing, now

it's a rare running style with the rounding of the body's back bringing down the air resistance. If

you stick out the should like this, it will also turn into a shoulder tackle. Running through the prairie in such a posture. While making the machine run, I asked Layla.

"Anyway you, remembering the aluminare that attacked your village you became afraid right?"

"y... you're wrong!"

"That way of being flustered, I guessed correctly"

Layla's village has been attacked by an empire's aluminare. In the previous rampage, she probably

remembered the fear of when the aluminare attacked the village. But it is different. The emotions one should be feeling in the middle of piloting, isn't fear.

“Is it scary? This is the speed of the weapon you handle!”  
“ ...”

In addition I can change the direction of movement of the machine, rushing into the forest section.  
Forcibly smashing into branches, and mowing down trees, proceeding to trample upon swollen roots.

“This is the power of the weapon you handle!”  
“ ...”

As if I was doubly making sure of it, unsheating the sword that has been equipped onto the waist,

with one swing I lop off the surrounding big trees.

“This is the power of the weapons you handle!”  
“ ...”

I guess displaying this much would be enough.  
I, returning the machine from the forest part to the prairie section, stopping the machine keeping  
its feet apart.

“How is it? Is it still scary? The power of the weapon you handle”  
“...No”

“If so, what do you feel?”

“It’s very reliable.”

That’s right, that’s good.

This machine is a weapon we use. It’s not a weapon the enemy use.  
If that’s the case, what you feel is not fear but it’s trustworthiness and it’s strength. Sometimes

you feel satisfaction when you realize the strength of your own weapon. A sense of security from

having that weapon in our hand.

“This is an aluminare. How is it, do you feel like stomping on the pedal??”  
“Try it”

the machine started walking slowly, it gradually increased its speed.  
Up to the earlier speed of semi-jogging, the increase stopped.  
When Layla takes a big deep breath, in order to resolve herself to do something  
she sternly stare

at the monitor, looking at the approaching outer wall.

“Run!”

in order to apply the whole body weight, Layla depresses the pedal.  
The sense board processing the information, convey it to the machine.  
As the vibration is increasing, the top and bottom of the landscape reflected in  
the monitor became

intense. And, the flowing landscape became even faster.  
The speedometer sensing the acceleration, raises the needle of the meter.

“I did it!”

“You can do it if you try. then go to the outer wall like this. Lets wait there for  
the Professor

to come”

“Understood”

The machine under Layla’s piloting proceeds in a straight line to the outer wall.  
Advancing straight through smooth prairie to rugged prairie is unexpectedly  
difficult. Thanks to the

onboard gyroscope, its balance doesn’t break but it’s direction is shifted  
slightly.

Layla recognizes it is suitable, while checking the instrument, she precisely  
correct the direction

of movement.

As expected, she’s also well endowed with her machine piloting skill. The main  
problem is her

emotions regarding the machine.

With this, there is enough worth in considering her as my target.

“Which reminds me, the professor is awfully quiet”

While advancing through the prairie, when I came in the Professor was awfully noisy and I noticed

that he's quiet, I look over my shoulder. there was a figure of an ogre behind the smiling

Professor.

"Ah, How are you doing?"

Unintentionally dripping cold sweat likely from the emitted pressure. Once, I thought the

Professor's right hand had moved, he firmly clutch my head and puts the screws on me.

"Agagagaga"

"Eldo, you did something quite unreasonable."

"Th... This was my b... Be... Bes... Best"

"Did you say something?"

"No, I didn't say anything."

As my head is pressed hard, I was robbed from the energy to resist in a moment.

"I see. Well then, I have to punish you for performing these kind of unreasonable things"

"Wh... What would you like me to do?"

"When you have finished class, you'll have the clean both aluminares, it can't be helped with

scratches but you'll have wass off the dirt and stains"

well...well!

"It's a reward! Gi~ya~aaa ah !!!!"

My scream was picked up by the microphone, apparently it was large enough to be heard by all the

students of the pilot department, stationed in the vicinity of the school building.

<<[previous](#) <[table of content](#)>

**Like this:**

Like Loading...



# Magic Robot Aluminare Ch 05-03

<https://epyontranslations.wordpress.com/2015/12/29/magic-robot-aluminare-ch-05-03/>

[TN: Sorry for the lateness, I had an inescapable Christmas party.

Here's last week chapter and this week chapter ahead of time because I'll have new year's eve parties going on.

PS: Merry Christmas to you all and have a happy new year 2016]

<<[previous](#) <[table of content](#)> [next](#)>>

Nine months elapses since I became a 2nd-year student.  
The flow of the day is quite a fast one, while I'm living looking forward to the once in two weeks

real machines exercises, just like that clouds are lowering, the air became cold.

"Phew, as expected it's cold"

While I'm rubbing my arms, Layla looks up at the cloudy darkened sky next to me.

"The snow my fall down soon. But if that's the case the exercises looks like they'll be interesting ones"

Exercises of a walk on snowy field, combat exercises also looks interesting.  
Different from usual

footing sensation, causing the performance of the machine to greatly change.  
Come to think of it, I wonder if there's also a machine that's customized for snow fields. So far,

I have been living in this town, I haven't ever seen that special custom machine.  
Because such magic car type tire has already been developed, I think it would be good if there's a

machine with about one and two wheels on its feet. Better yet, don't you say that there's some

romance even in something like multi-legged type or reverse joint? Next time let's propose them to

the Professor.

"You, can't you spare a little more thought for others? Concerning the new year festival, this one might turn into the white new year festival?"

We heard a disgusted voice just behind us. Looking over my shoulder, Baptiste and Leon come over walking.

"The white new year festival? What the heck is that?"

Last year, I saw the usual new year festival, but I've never heard of that white new year festival. The atmosphere, I feel like it's ambiance is something similar to the white Christmas.

"When on new year's eve the city becomes white from snow, that year is the one year one can spend it in happiness, it's an omen from the old days. I hope it's meaning has come to change a lot in the present time"

"Oh yeah, when lovers enter the new year during a white new year festival, those two will become happy. That's why, this year guys from anywhere are becoming desperate to form couples"

"Oh, that's why there's been many spectators these days"

I point my sight to the school building. As for the school building's windows, a lot of students were looking this way. As they're wearing a head dress. I guess they're probably students from the support maid department.

Pilots are the star of aluminare squads. On top of that there's a lot of nobles among them, if everything goes well they'll marry into money(or status), their popularity among female students is high.

Baptiste and Leon have received a confession from someone almost every day.

"I'd like for you to think about our trouble too. In the first place we don't have the privilege of freely choosing our lovers"

Leon while correcting the position of his glasses with a worn out look, breathe a sigh.

For these two, they seem to come from a house of pretty high status even among nobles, in regard to marriage there's no place for feelings or affections. It's the so-called political marriage.

This sign is particularly strong for the ones that won't inherit the house such as the second son and the third son. I guess it's natural because it's a chance to strengthen the relationship with another family.

However, if there is something that can help them, that would be the fact that they can choose someone from among the many houses.

I'm so glad I'm not a girl that could be made into the bride of some strange old man.

"Well, you can at least go out with someone, right? Playing with fire is also one of the nobles's interests, isn't it? Anyway you can have a concubine, So there's no problem if you choose from now on"

"So a few days ago any fool could become that's likely to be stabbed"

"That was surprising. No way did I think that I would experience a scene of carnage[TN: She's referring to the incident] this year"

Once they heard the detailed account from me, Baptiste was laughing but Leon relatively looked like the carnage that happened was no joke.

Baptiste... in spite of his heroic appearance, his personality is quite light.

"If only you could get stabbed, it would be great..."

"Layla, Do not mindlessly say such scary stuff. Well, Baptiste too, moderate a bit"

"I know when to shut up so it's okay. That being the case, the main topic is the white New Year Festival. Eldo do you have someone?"

"Do you mean a lover?"

"Yeah that's right. I know about it, That even Eldo's been pretty much asked out"

Indeed, I too as a member of the pilot department ranking's top, I'm unexpectedly popular with the female students. According to some kid, it's precisely because I'm a commoner. Such as the difference of sense compared to a noble, making insecure girls to drift this way. Well, It's because that segment that aggressively pursue nobles are few and the comparatively weak pressure girls are many and it's assuredly easier to handle.

“Eh, Eldo’s also pretty popular”

“What are you saying. This guy, leaving out the present bunch of nobles, he’s 2nd place in the Ranking of the pilot department’s students they would like to turn into their lover? By the way, 1st place is me”

“Hey, What the heck is that? I’ve never heard such a ranking”

“2nd place...”

Layla is grumbling and muttering as she puts her hand on her chin.

By the way, beside Leon I’m in 2nd place? How come...

As I’m thinking, Leon takes out a thin booklet from his pants pocket, flipping the book pages.

“According to this questionnaire, those sleepy eyes are good. He seems kind and he looks like he’d bring luggage and other such things for me. It seems like he’d forgive you with a smile even if you were a little late. He’s likely to help with housework. He seems to take the initiative in taking care of the children. Etc...”

“Isn’t he completely reduced to a man of convenience! Lend it to me for a bit!”

“Well, it’s about my intense type of pulling and the two main tall towers”

To check its content, I snatch the booklet from the hands of Baptiste. Certainly things like such were written in a row. Inside, there are extreme things in it, there’s even suspicious answers making me question if they really love me or not such as I seems like I’d even forgive an affair and I seems like I’d let myself become their wallet and the like.

By the way, why am I in the 2nd place? As for the two main tall tower, I guess it would be good they’re the hot-blooded Baptiste and the cool Leon.

As I thought so, I look for the page of Leon.

Leon was in the four rankings you want to lover.

“Leon is 4th place?”

“I heard that it’s also important to refuse categorically”

Although Leon is saying such a thing with a straight face, as long as you see the written questionnaire’s result, isn’t that somewhat meaningless?

Because

– I want him to verbally abuse me with that straight face.

– I want him to step on me while he pour abuses on me. If you’re so inclined it’s even great///

· I want to be Leon's pet. I want him to put a collar on my neck and pull it.  
And so on, things were written in a extreme ways, unlike me and Baptiste.  
It's to the degree of being a den of M.

Do not think just because it's an anonymous questionnaire no matter what you write it'll be tolerated! ?

"So, it's surprising for the 3rd place."

"~n? Oh, well Speaking of surprising it's indeed surprising"

Certainly, speaking of surprising, on the 3rd place there's a surprising person.  
But, as for me for some reasons or another only this was expected, I'm not that much surprised.

I point my line of sight to Layla while she's still grumbling and thinking even now.  
Then, Layla noticed my line of sight and looked this way.

"W... What?"

"Great, huh? Being on the 3rd place of the ranking of people you want to turn your lover. You won against Leon"

"What's that!?"

This time, Layla snatches the booklet from my hands.

Answer

- That sharp gaze is lovely. I want to be stared at.
- The Layla that continues to maintain the top grades among many men is lovely.
- I don't want children. As long as I have love.

It's such thing. Well, If you act like a knight[TN: It might mean to act manly] regularly it'll turn this way. But only I know! The softness of Layla's buttocks!

"So, in what way is it practical. Does that disgusting kid exist?"

"He does not. First of all, even during the New Year festival I have fencing training."

Although I continue to train with Lune-san for more than 1 year, it's done 365 days without rest. If I neglect it for even 1 day, and I'll take me 3 days to regain it back.

"So the New Year's Eve is with that person. Be happy"

"Is there such a meaning? I hope you'd end up deciding at around sunset. After that, well I guess I'll do some light studying and sleep. I have training the next

day too”

“What a college life without flower, right!?”

hey stop. Most of the students live while letting the flower dry!

“By the way, what about your home?”

“I invited about four acquaintances, the New Year festival will be in my room.

This year’s night will be noisy”

“Even listening to the breakdown?”

“I decided on 1 man 4 women. At first I also invited Leon, but I got bluntly refused”

“Of course. Why must I participate in such a racket. The household has already determined that I’ll spend the New Year festival with my family.”

Yeah, I guess that is the correct way to spend the New Year’s eve. By the way, Baptiste will really be stabbed someday.

When waiting for the start of classes while noisily causing a commotion, the Professor came along.

The machines already on standby, the exercise with real machine can start at any time. Anyway I’ll be the last one to be put on a turn.

While being slightly lazy, I listen to the professor’s explanations.

“Well then, today will be the culmination of all we’ve done so far. I’ll have you do some combat practice”

Yes, I shook off the tension! Finally it came the combat practices.

Beginning in the walk training, sword training, magic firing training, High Mobility training, the fall training, the storage training and a variety of training which we received for 1 year. It looks like the time to show its culmination has come.

This, at the same time, shows that the test is close.

In the test at the end of the first year, I narrowly lost to Layla, but this time maneuvering test is also added. In other words, this is the first opportunity to catch up with All Perfect.

I turn my gaze to Layla. Layla also turned my way. It mean that we’re thinking about the same thing.

“Layla, this time I’ll gain the victory”

“I’ll crush you in the same way as last year.”

Well for starters, I’ll let take the perfect score in this exercise. refocusing my mind by lightly tapping my cheeks, I listen to the Professor’s explanations while concentrating.

“The combat practice is, targets have been installed in both prairie and the forest, I’ll have you destroy them by using the sword and magic while passing through a prescribed route. Then, recover the data from the analysis device placed on the machine you’ve ridden, examining the machine’s maximum capacity utilization and operational efficiency, it will determine the future direction of each one’s training. Therefore, this time a Professor from the sense board department is coming. Each one act without discourtesy”

“”Yes! “”

Hmm, in other words, mounting something similar to an airplane’s black box to the machine and recover the data? It’s a valuable opportunity to be able to find out how the aluminare experiences your operation.

If there’s many unreasonable operations, the machine’s burden would be large, the operating with too wide a margin will be judged to not fully displaying its potential.

While displaying the machine’s maximum capacity, move it without making unreasonable moves. The highest piloting skill is required. I’m itching to put my skill to use.

Then, having received explanations concerning the recorder from the sense board department’s Professor, receiving explanations about the course and the set up magic, preparing the sortie arrangements.

“Well, the general explanation is finished. If there’s something you don’t understand say it now. If it’s now I can answer a question— —. If there’s particularly none, let’s go into the real machine exercise. The called person will embark and await orders in startup condition. Wel and Lesta ”

“Yes!” “Roger!”

The called two people jumped into the machines, the students that were not called were disappointed and dropping their shoulders, retreating to the school building.

Of course although I expected it I was disappointed and dropped my shoulders.

Oh, from here on out the time just gazing will go on...

The exercise proceeds, the remaining number became small. Baptiste and Leon have already finished the exercises, discussing their impressions. I'm feeling envious to the limit. I also want to join in quickly.

"Then next, Layla and Phallas"

The moment when the names are called, the students atmosphere froze. It's because, including the Professor, all members here know that their relationship is bad. Of course, it's also about that incident.

Since then, these two never did exercises together. Of course, in number order they shouldn't even line up. So, I thought the Professors are taking that into consideration, but was it my misunderstanding?

The name called together with and at the same time with Phallas, even while her body is stiff for a moment, taking one deep breath and heads toward the machine.

Phallas is conversely giving the feeling of hate. I wonder if there is also such a large grudge against Layla? But Layla met Phallas, it's because when she came to the Academy, she didn't particularly talk to him.

Both boarded the machines, starting up.

The two machines started walking slowly, each one went to their starting position.

In order to observe the 2 machines well, I went to a place where the Professor is, a zone where it's easier to see the ground.

Noticing me as I approached, without minding it, gives out instruction to both of them.

"Well then, beginning the combat exercises. Ready—... Go!"

Along with the start signal, the two aluminares vigorously started to run on the prairie.

Layla's machine starts off with a good start. Proceeding onto the prairie with a little bit more lead than Phallas's machine.

After some time, the first destruction target comes into view.

Fastened onto the iron pipe, round targets. These have been placed in the prairie and forest, but the main subject of the exercise is going to destroy them with the indicated method of attack.



The first magic is to generate a shock wave, it's a destruction by means of Shock Burst.

If they stopped, they could easily hit their target, but while running the degree of difficulty is different.

Looking at Layla's machine and wondering about how she would do it, she put up the left hand towards a target destined for her machine on the left side of Layla's machine. It looks like she going to shoot without stopping.

"Zudon~~~" A firmly squeezed Shock Burst is emitted from Layla's machine, a heavy sound reverberates. The shock waves destroyed the carefully aimed target. Immediately after, the same sound emitted at the Layla's machine's right-hand side in the back.

"Wha...!?"

But of course Phallas's machine shot it. But still, with the distance of Phallas's machine, it shouldn't be within the range of effectiveness of the Shock Burst. However, contrary to my expectations, the magic of Phallas's machine precisely destroyed his own target. But, only that wasn't surprising.

Immediately after Phallas's machine fired his magic, the Layla's machine that was supposed to be on the left front was thrown off balance.

"He, No way!"

"I guess it's the extension of power due to the excessive supply of High Magia Liquid. Without even carefully aiming, he fired with a scope of 180 degree"

"Isn't that a clear interference ?!"

Although I raised my voice, Professor Gasoul has been observing the movements of the two machines in a calm manner.

"However the target has certainly been destroyed. He didn't apply any direct interference aiming at the opponent's machine. It may be tough for Layla, but this trial should be just right"

"trial?"

"We are expecting a lot from Layla. That's why, no matter how small her weak point is, we want to smash it as much as we can"

"Is that the reason why you sent those two this time?"

"That's right"

The fear of machines, has been completely removed with my drastic measure. However, toward Phallas who started the incident, Layla certainly was aware that he'll be hard to deal with. She did as much as she could to not make any eye contact with him, they were separated to the point one could say that even her classroom seat was diagonally aligned. It seems the Professor also noticed it.

"Overcoming a fear regarding a person. Although it's not easy, if she can do that, the possibility that she can win over fear even on the battlefield will be dramatically improved. That will lead to the improvement of her survival rate as it is."

"Certainly it may be as the Professor says, but isn't that a bit too sudden? At that time with the aluminare, It was necessary to use the drastic measure because there was no time, if it's overcoming Phallas she should still have more than 1 year"

"No, Phallas will probably be cut off in this test"

"Heh? But that guy looks like only his grades were good"

As far as I remember, I feel that Phallas's grades was at the 6th place following our top group. If so, he should perfectly be able to remain up to the 3rd year but...

"You can't determine a pilot only through his grades. Throughout these 2 years time, we also easily examined your life attitude and so on. If it's the living part then there's normally no problem, however he has too many questionable conducts. Besides interfering a student of the same department, regarding the students of other departments he has an attitude of looking down on them, I hear he has many troubles in the dormitory. We can't afford to raise that kind of a person for 3 years"

"Therefore the drastic measure?"

"You can say so. Don't tell anyone about this conversation, if it's known by the students the consequences will be serious"

"Although I'm also a student..."

Despite making a wry smile, I'm following Layla's machine with my eyes while encouraging her in my heart.

Even while I was talking, Layla's machine has been receiving interferences

countless times from the Shock Burst of Phallas's machine, and yet destroying targets accurately, rushing into the forest section without giving up the lead once.

In the forest section, it has been indicated that the main method of target destruction is by the sword. As for the Shock Burst, because of the trees it can't put out the desired power.

While Layla's machine is skillfully proceeding in the trees[TN: she hasn't entered the forest yet just the fringe], it's destroying targets with a sword. And it suddenly jumped into the forest in a way similar to a head-first slide.

Immediately after, at the place where Layla's machine was, a sword flies there. The sword disappeared into the forest as it cut through the air.

And, a frivolous voice is heard through the microphone.

"Sorry sorry. My grip was too soft"

The owner of that sword, Phallas's machine had stopped its movement remaining in a pose that brandished a sword. Of course there is no sword in that hand. I guess he'll want to say that at the time of raising the sword, it slipped out of his hand.

"Don't worry about it. I expected it"

"Chi, Shut up b\*\*\*h"

"Oh, a compliment"

Layla's machine takes off again by using the crouching start. Phallas's machine crushed the target in front of it with the reserve sword it had, once again it followed Layla's machine.

"Isn't that also an interference?"

"It just slipped, right? Well, however, I think that if he has a skill that can cause it to fly just that skillfully, it'd be even better if he smooths out his skill then he'll be on the same level as you guys"

"Character is important, right?"

Really, I really thought so. However, the fact that Layla also expected that attack, means that she was properly watching the movements of Phallas's machine. Layla is likely worried.

Rather worry, in this state...

“Today’s exercise, is likely to be expensive”

“According to the cost, the bill will go to his home”

“Oh, those kind of agreements actually do exist”

“Well, Kind of...”

What we are worried about, is the High Magia Liquid of Phallas’s machine. In order to forcibly increase the power of magic, consuming large quantities of High Magia Liquid, in order to catch up to Layla’s machine, it should put quite a burden onto the machine.

Doing those sort of movements, the consumption would have been pretty intense. It give me the chill just thinking about it.

While I’m thinking of such a things, the exercises is coming to it’s end.

The 2 machines jump out from the forest, aiming and thrusting into the last target. If you’re the last one to cross the goal line after you’ve destroyed them, whether you’re good in magic or sword, it’s over.

Layla is preparing to use the sword in her hand in a way to him off if they pass each other. And as expected, Phallas machine selected the Shock Burst.

Whether it appear to be unable to be unable to interfere or not, it’s clearly aiming at Layla’s machine. If that is fired, he’ll immediately be disqualified. However, that magic hasn’t been fired.

“The High Magia Liquid has expired, huh?”

“It’s because the Sense Board is forcibly maintaining the flow toward basic maneuvers”

Even if it can possible to run, it can’t fire magic.

In the meantime Layla’s machine is destroying the targets while passing through and cutting them in two. Then, she crossed the goal line as it was.

We greet Layla as she came down the machine.

“Good job. It was difficult for you”

“it was just troublesome. Although I was surprised at first, I was with this machine. It’s really reliable”

“That’s great”

“Come to think of it, what about that guy? I was thinking of giving him one final punch but...?”

As she says so, Layla is restlessly looking over her surrounding. However, the machine that Phallas was riding is not there. Well it's natural.

“Over there”

I point to the direction in which the machine came over running, behind Layla. Over there was Phallas's machine sluggishly walking, aiming for the goal.

“Pff, What's that over there?”

“It's out of fuel. That's of course if you shoot out magic like an idiot”

“OH DEAR, poor him. Everyone from the school building are looking”

I wonder if it's between classes, a lot of women wearing maid clothes are lined up along the school buildings windows. Walking slowly within that kind of situation would certainly be a torture.

“Next, will be Eldo's turn. Since I'll be properly watching”

“Ooh, don't fall from being surprised”

“Yeah yeah, Do your best”

exchanging high five, Layla receives the recorded data and heads down to the Professor.

I followed that with my eyes and looking up at the kneeling machine, I close into a fist the hand I used in the high five.

<<[previous](#) <[table of content](#)> [next](#)>> [top](#)

**Like this:**

Like Loading...

---

<<[previous](#) <[table of content](#)> [next](#) >>

“Now, I would like to say the next pair is... However...”

Professor Gasoul, while scratching his head, Points toward the machine Phallas was riding.

“Just as you've seen just now, this one can only do basic maneuvers. For that reason, we'll the number order with the sole remaining machine. It'll take a little time, but the remaining number of people is also small, I think we'll manage

somehow. The next one is certainly——”

A certain student's name as been called, going to board the machine. While I'm following him with my eyes, folding my arms, my finger was tapping. There, the usual three come around.

“Eldo, calm down”

“I'm calm.”

“You're eyes are glazed... rather than your usual sleepy look, I feel like it's more correct to call it lack of sleep”

Layla and Leon, come chide me.

I directly sitting onto the prairie, lowering my line of sight a little and check up on my foot. Over there, even there was my foot unconsciously repeatedly tapping.

“I will later, How long can I wait...”

“I think a little later. Look, one person roughly take 10 to 15 minutes. Except Eldo, there's 3 people left, even if it's long it won't take longer than 1 hour”

Oh, my leg began digging into the ground

The three people, including Baptiste, glanced at each other and breathe a sigh. Aaah, isn't there something to distract my mood? Thinking so, just as I'm restlessly surveying my surrounding, a certain person came into view. The appearance of Phallas receiving that he's determined as no good from the 3rd Professor. In the hands of the Professor are several sheets of paper, while looking at those, talking to him.

“Come to think of it, how was Layla's grade? You already heard it, right?”

In order to distract the accumulated pile of feelings, I asked Layla. Until just now, Layla should have been thinking about her practice plan from now on under the data collected from the Professors.

“Overall, I've maintained a high level, there's no special weakness that need to be mentioned. But, if I dare say, I guess It'll be better to make movement at the moment of avoiding an attack. This was the impression I got from the evaluation. From now on, with the current ridden machine squatting and horizontal movement, I'd like to try to bend the upper body, I'd like to try a little unusual movement. The operating ratio's data is this, would you take a look? ”

Layla takes out folded papers from her pocket.  
Receiving that, I tried to open it.  
Three sheets in total. What was written on those is the machine's data collected earlier. Looks like what the Professor was looking at is this.  
The amount of consumption of High Magic Liquid, the gas mileage, the joints 's rate of operation and the way of charging the burden. Up to what kind of piloting you did was written in detail.  
Looks like the fuel of consumption and gas mileage became a little numerous due to Phallas's interferences, but the rate of operation of the joints is overall more than eighty percent, it can be seen that you are skillfully using the whole body. As to prove it, contrary to the operating ratio, the burden had been suppressed to below ten percent.  
The only thing that is greater than ten percent is the back that took the most Phallas's magic. Still, whether she warded off the impact by controlling the machine well or not, it does not even reach 20%.  
Certainly, if it's this, the Professors should nothing to say.

“I laughed unintentionally when you dodged the sword by diving”  
“I was pretty desperate over there. If it's magic there's for sure a limit to its count, Although I expected that he'd shoot continuously when he could, doesn't he only have two swords? Things like throwing away your one precious sword, would you normally think about it ? ”  
“It's because it's not normal so it's considered as an interference. Depending on the course of events, He might even throw himself upon you”

If it was me, I'd do my best to provoke him and let the other side attack me. On top of that, even then I'd have him crushed.

“I'm really stupid.”  
“It's true”  
“It's quite so”  
“That's right”

While watching the guidance of the Professors who began their lecturing, we similarly nod our heads.

“Then, how was it Baptiste, Leon? From what I've seen, there was such excessive movement but...”

“I got told that I put too much burden. Because the burden on the ankle joints crossed over 40 percent . They said that in battlefield I’d immediately be broken”  
“40 percent is indeed too high. Is it an aggressive change of course?”

It’s certainly the case with Baptiste’s personality, I guess minute courses of actions are too difficult for him so there would be many places where he forcibly moves the machine.

The machine is under too much burden because the Auto gyro and the Balance System is moving at a level where it’s at the limit of its potential through pushy instructions.

“It looks like at the forest section, in order to avoid the trees the movements got excessive. in the future, in the center of the forest section, you’ll intensely practice the control of the legs”

“Get used to it using your body or something like that. What about Leon?”

“For me, it was the opposite of Baptiste, I’m too careful with the machine and that didn’t display it’s power. The fuel efficiency was poor, I was told that’s better to step more on it”

“Aah, if you didn’t sufficiently put in power it’ll cause the balance to easily crumble”

If the balance is easily crumbled, using the Gyro and Auto-Balancer, The machine will try to maintain its posture. It will of course result in the consumption of High Magia Liquid so the fuel efficiency deteriorates. It’s like the difference between a car that runs straight ahead at constant speed from a car that’s repeatedly accelerating and decelerating.

While I am thinking that even the piloting of machine reveals the personality of the pilot, when I wondered about what kind of habit would come out from my piloting, the extra exercises became fun...

Aah, Make me pilot it already!

Waiting for another 30 min. Finally, my turn finally came!

“Good, Well lastly Eldo—— Where did Eldo go?”

“If you’re talking about Eldo, he’s already on top of the machine”

As Layla is saying so she points at the aluminare’s cockpit. I was waiting for the Professor’s instruction at that entrance. It’s because boarding without permission is indeed bad.



“Huuh.... You can embark. Make it maneuverable”

“Roger that!”

Diving in in order to sit, tightening the seat belt.

Confirmation of the behavior of the pedal and the lever, no abnormalities.

Closing the hatch, starting the activation.

Confirmation of the generator startup. Preservation of the output in the first equilibrium range. Confirmation of the monitor’s lighting. No anomalies in various meters. Remaining High Magia Liquid 30 percent. As expected, it’ll turn this way if you use it for one day. Well, I think there’s enough margin to do about one lap course.

Well then –

Stepping into the output pedal, making the generator output rise.

Confirmation of reaching the second stability range. Aluminare’s mobility Check.

Activation of the microphone and the sound collecting magic. Check. The head’s movable monitor, no abnormalities. no abnormalities of the 140 degrees working range. Displaying the rear sub-camera on one of the hemisphere at the bottom of the monitor.

Out of the 24 sheets of the 4-sided monitor the lowest one shows the aluminare’s back. On that, I could see Layla and co.

Running a test start. Shoulder, elbow, wrist, finger joints no abnormalities. Legs, operating normally. there’s also no problem with the Balancer.

Equipment check, the magic on the lever’s index finger button is only Shock Burst. One sword on both side of the waist. With the continuous use of the blades checking one part of it. There’s no problem in the test itself.

“How is it? Are you ready”

“yes”

“Well then, I’m starting the exercises”

“Can I ask a little question before that?”

“If I can be answered it, sure”

I had forgotten to ask about an important matter.

“Are we going to do this course every year right?”

“That’s it”

“If so how long is the best time of the successive generations?”

“... It’s 5 minutes 21 seconds”

“Okay, give me 1 minute please”

“Once you’ve completed your preparation, call to me. I’ll give the start signal”

“thanks you”

Hmm, 5 minutes 21 seconds, huh? Layla’s time was certainly 5 minutes 40 seconds, Baptiste was 5 minutes 32 seconds, Leon was 6 minutes just. If you think so, if you ran with a common maneuver, It should be physically difficult to cut to 5 minute 20 seconds.

If so, there’s only one thing to do.

I press the top switches and buttons, continuing to change the setting of the machine.

On the remaining three pieces at the bottom, I configure them so that they always display the state of the machine. Various pressures, balance, output, are being displayed. In addition, turning off the magical aiming function. Fixing the sight’s maximum aperture on the monitor 2.C (the center slightly to the left) and 4.C (the center slightly to the right). Making sure that I can decide with which one am I going to aim with a switch. I modify the Balancer’s function, adjusting the pressure suddenly linking to each pedal. The sword on the left hip is always locked in order to prevent its disconnection, only the one on the right hip can be replaced by means of top switch. To increase the processing capability of the Sense Board to the limit, its processing power is being cut as much as possible. There’s also cases where doing it through human strength is the faster way. Good, the entire system is all green.

“Professor, please”

“I see. Well then, Eldo’s machine—— Start!”

Along with the signal, I depress the pedal with full force.

The machine with a cut Balancer, in accordance with the stepping on, I moved the machine forward with all of my strength.

At the same time, controlling the lever, bringing down the upper body forward. The buttons with the left hand, by adjusting the output with my legs, maintaining the machine’s balance.

The monitor’s 4 sheets are always displaying the status of the machine, while I’m changing the output distribution according to it, it began to run through the

prairie.

“Fast...”

The sound collecting magic picked up the voice of someone else. Of course, an aluminare with its balancer cut off moves its legs without questions. There, things like the center of gravity and equilibrium .

It, is set one by one using my own hands, drawing out the best performance.

Switching back and forth between the foot pedal and the generator pedal without hurrying, my left hand always held up to the buttons at the top.

In a little while, the first target's landmark came into view.

On my left side. Originally , by using the lock-on feature, once the alignment is on target you shoot the magic, but my machine with its lok-on mechanism cut off is already aiming at it, cutting that time.

while the lock-on cursor in the assigned monitor is white, it's being settled into one place until its size is minimal. At the point in time where the target came in, I pressed the firing button.

*Zudon*~ As the shock is applied to the machine, it looks like the balance will crumble for a moment. Operating it even more firmly, running through the prairie to stabilize the machine.

By the time my machine passes by the target, target is shattered into tatters and fell down due to the shock wave.

Up to now, 20 seconds. I'm moving more than 22 seconds faster than Baptiste's fastest time.

As expected, by way of controlling the machine myself, the machine moves the way I want it to. It's not always a good thing to automatize everything and anything!

By the time that all the targets in the prairie are destroyed, just 2 minutes.

Folded while running in the woods, but in the destruction sword.

Removing the lock on the right hip, taking a sword. In no minute, if just by releasing the lock you can grasp the aluminare's sword, it is not necessary to purposely twist your waist in order to draw a sword on the opposite side.

Everyone are way too obsessed with the concept of a knight's appearance.

twisting the maachine's wrist, cutting the first target in the forest section with minimal movement.

The next target's on the shortest path. As I once again lock the sword I just unsheathed, I approaches the target.

Getting off the branches[TN: I wonder if the author made a typo here 'cause there no way an aluminare can come down from tree branches], avoiding trees, When it stepped onto roots I'm paying attention to the balance while running through the forest, the 2nd target came into my view.

Immediately extending the right hand of the machine to the front, grab the target. The machine passes right beside the target, losing to that momentum, the framework upon which the target is standing on, has been broken.

After I passed by it, the target is gone, this target is within my hand.

It doesn't mean that I tore them off without any plan. This target'll become necessary after this.

The place of the target after this one will be a little bit distant from the shortest path. I absolutely cannot take a detour in order to destroy this. With this path the best way to reduce time is right here.

I dare take the shortest route. If I advances as it is, I'll start to go away from the target in 2 seconds therefore I tore off that target for the target ahead.

Raising the output only for a moment, applying pressure on the foot.

The aluminare took off powerfully, jumping up highly, revealing its whole body from the forest. I'm sure that those guys watching in the prairie would have been surprised. After all, because a machine suddenly jumped up from the forest.

However I'm experiencing this once. When I fought for the first time, I rose up to the sky in order to get out of the valley.

Because even that machine is endowed with just enough output to jump higher , I shouldn't have this machine after several decades.

At the place where it was jumping up highly, I'm checking the position of the target while controlling the machine. Then, displaying my talent, I threw the target I held in the machine's hand.

As the broken pipe became like a sharp sword, breaking the next target.

This is also because I'm destroying the targets of the forest section without using any magic, it's within the rules. If it's not, I'll throw a tantrum.

No I shouldn't. I have to prepare for the landing.

While increasing the output, I'm bracing for the impact.

*Zudon*~ Together with the machine landing, the monitor is displaying that a strong burden is on the machine's joints.

I disperse the burden on the machine using the whole body.

Two legs but joint scream of the aircraft in the landing if the load of just, If I'm landing with only 2 feet, the machine's joints will scream, however after the feet connected I also put the hands on the ground pushing the burden down. Thanks to that, without its joints screaming, it was firmly operating within the expected burden.

And restarting. In order to imitate Layla, I multiply the acceleration by crouching. The remaining 2 targets of the forest section are on the shortest path. Those also are diligently destroyed, I came out of the forest section.

The time at the time I came out is 4 minutes 5 seconds. The speed record's definite.

While smiling and grinning, I accelerate towards the goal.

And the last targets were visible.

With the sword remaining drawn, destroying targets by passing them by. I dive toward the goal without slowing down at all.

However I shouldn't lose focus here. I'm doing various functions in manual control. Naturally, even when I'm stopping, I have to manage the output by myself.

While dropping the output, I'm gradually raising the foot pedal.

Returning the sword to the locked state to race walking straightening the upper body. Allowing it to directly switch into walking, awaiting for the Professors, I walked as far as the nearby school building.

I put the Balancer function on in the mean time, also restoring the other functions. When I leave it like this, it isn't likely to be difficult even if the next ride on is the Professor.

However, although manual control is fun, as expected it's really tiring.

While the machine is stopped, I wipe the sweat on my forehead and remove the seat belt, I open the hatch.

The outside cold air is pleasant to my body that felt hot.

Well, I wonder how my time was? Although I think that I put out the fastest time without a doubt.

I got off the machine with its generator cut, I was returning down to the

students and Professors that were stunned and blankly left their mouth open.

The moment I got onto the prairie, I was swiftly surrounded by the three people including Layla.

“Hey! What does that mean!”

“Those movements are probably strange! How can you move at such a speed?!”

“The speed too, but the magic firing position should have been too soon. How did you do that?”

“Ooh, calm down, Because I’ll explain”

While soothing the three people coming over, for the time being we head down to the Professor.

Professor Gasoul , as we got closer finally comes to his sense, he greeted me.

“For now, you did something incredible. It’s the first time we update the speed record in 7 years”

“Thank you. How fast was it?”

“It’s 4 minutes 37 seconds. Is there someone that can surpass this?”

“I think that a capable person can”

After all, even though it’s manual control, what you’re doing is no different from driving an MT car. Well, but while changing gear, you have to do it without a windshield and lamp. The people that can do that should be able to. Even I could do it.

If I tell the way I performed the piloting, Professor Gasoul would be groaning while thinking of something. I wonder if he’s thinking about what he’s going to add on the training’s plan from here on out. Anyway since I’d like to find out what I can do by myself so it’s fine.

“I understood the use of speed. well done. After collecting the data we’ll hand it to so wait a little bit”

“It’s understood”

Professor gasoul approaches the machine I rode. Over there’s already, other Professors who have been working on the extraction of data.

I face the 3 people while I follow it with my eyes.

“That’s about it”

“To even cut the Balancer...”

“I wonder if I can pilot it up to that point, ain’t I a fool!?”

“Honestly, I don’t feel like I’m able to do it but...”

The general reaction was similar to this.

“Well, I also had a period where I frequently trained. From now on, we’ll be having many periods of free exercises, If you have 1 year you’ll be able to use it. But this, is quite tiring”

Taking out a water bottle from the luggage and quickly drink it up. Because of the mental strain, my throat was also dry.

“If so, I’m going to practice. I’m reluctant to leaving it to a defeat”

“Oh, Even I’m gonna do it! Kinda looks difficult though, I wonder if I can do that will become stronger?”

“If you can do those movements, your chance of survival in the battlefield will dramatically increase. Leaving aside using it at the exam, it doesn’t hurt in practicing it, huh?”

It looks like everyone is going to practice the manual control. If that’s the case, the test at the end of the three years is likely going to be more and more difficult. Wait , those that can’t do this, will definitely be dropped.

I also ended up creating the technique at fault.

Breathing a sigh, at the time I was wiping my sweat, the Professors called me.

“Well then, I’ll see you a little later”

“What will he be told? I’m a little looking forward to it”

“It’ll surely end up with a single word “Wonderful””

“Do say”

While cracking jokes, I headed down to the Professors.

The mood over there is somehow heavy. However, rather than calling it a funeral, but the weight of the mood is such as when a subordinate failed an important work.

Well, either way, only being comfortable is bad.

“Is something wrong?”

I timidly try to enquire.

“Oh, we’re extracting Eldo’s data, but somehow the numbers are strange”

“Strange? In what way?”

“Only the right hand’s numbers is less strange. It’s probable that I couldn’t record it. An accurate judgement can’t be made with this. I’m sorry but can you do another round, you may come to do another round at another time”

Indeed, because my left hand was continuously operating the top buttons and switches, meaning there was mostly no time to grasp the joystick.

At best, I grasped the joystick in order to endure the shock at the time of landing. After that, I was mostly moving the right hand and my legs.

The Professors, at my explanation look at me with surprise.

“Why this method of piloting?”

“It’s in order to greatly minimize the burden on the Sense Board all I could control on my own I did. I also cancelled the Lock function, The screens had to be fixed in a way that best matched the situation, Just as I told you earlier, the Balancer has also been cancelled. By cancelling the Balancer, the machine’s speed comes out. As expected when you remove the gyroscope you’ll have to maintain the equilibrium, on top of all that, besides as for the generator, the pressure adjustment since I had to do all of those. Thanks to those I didn’t have any time to grasp the joystick”

“Hmm, hearing your story, it looks like the data is correct”

As Professor Gasoul is muttering, the other Professors raised voices in objection.

“That’s preposterous, Can you guys even do that kind of piloting?”

“That’s right, I rode a machine with a broken Balancer before, it wasn’t at the level of a restive horse. Since the whole body is flying about like spring, stopping was also a pain. To easily do those kind of...”

“However, the data is consistent with the explanation. Should the piloting record also be similar?”

When Professor Gasoul who was the only one that didn’t say a word, inquired the Sense Board department’s Professor, that Professor nodded his head slowly.

“Even in the collecting device, there was no abnormalities in the Sense Board. His words have been proved by this machine”

“However!”

“Or, there’s a mistake on our side?”



Along with those words, a sharp gaze flew towards the Professors. Unlike the pilot department Professors, the professor of the Sense Board department is fairly slim, reminiscent of a Doctor wearing a white coat if anything. However, from his narrow eyes a glint is emitted, not being outdone by the other Professors.

“No...”

“Leave it at that. Professor Karon was also rude.”

“No, because it’s a fact that there’s doubt over the data”

“Leaving this data aside, I’d like to consider the future practice’s menu, but is there any comment?”

As Professor Gasoul inquire about the opinions of the other Professors, well nothing comes back.

After all, with a piloting that’s never been done before, because I put out the best results, there’s no way to give advice.

“Hmm, then can I say one thing?”

Raising his hand while saying so, it’s Professor Karon of the Sense Board department.

“Considering over the fall of the processing capacity of the Sense Board, it seems that Eldo-kun has switched to manual a lot of actions, right?”

“Yes, I thought that if the burden became large its movement will get worse and I thought the same of the Sense board”

No matter how good the OS is, a variety of operating data is accumulated, if it increased up to the maximum permissible level, its movements becomes heavier and slow. I thought that the same principle applied.

“Certainly, that opinion is correct. The Sense Board is inscribed with a large number of characters within a limited range, If we can pilot the same way as Eldo-kun we could fill in many more magic and operating processes. Yet, it’ll be as easy as writing into the gap convenient magic such as the sword lock, the cockpit air-conditioning system, light etc... Even if we shave it off, its effect won’t appears. Later, given that a percentage of the Sense Board’s written content is transferred into a book, using it as a reference, where do we cut off? where do we leave it behind? we can even try and consider it. As for cooling systems and

the like, it's part of a system that manages the physical condition of the pilot. If you are able to operate it to that extent, the cockpit environment should a little bit better"

"thanks you"

"Hmm, Well then, Eldo, from now on using this book, you'll review[TN: the word here can also mean ] the piloting that matches you, alright?"

"Yes"

Seeing me nod my head, Professor Gasoul sends his voice to the other students.

"with this, the combat practice ends. This all for today's lesson, hereafter, each one of you can do whatever you like"

""Thank you very much!""

Thus my first combat practice came to an end.

<<[previous](#) <[table of content](#)> [next](#)>> [top](#)

**Like this:**

Like Loading...

---

<<[previous](#) <[table of content](#)>

-----Preview-----

Yes, I safely became a 3rd year student.  
In total, 7 members of the pilot department remain. With our 4-people group, the remaining 3 peoples's from the 2nd group I feel that they were chosen because they are people who probably have a possibility of making it.  
To the furthermore reduced members, the Professor assembled, While Professor Gasoul is standing in front of the desk, He continuously explaining about the expedition outside the city that is drawing near next week.

"Among you guys, up till now, have you done any camping before?"

<<[previous](#) <[table of content](#)>

**Like this:**

Like Loading...

# Magic Robot Aluminare Ch 05-04

<https://epyontranslations.wordpress.com/2015/12/29/magic-robot-aluminare-ch-05-04/>

<<[previous](#) <[table of content](#)> [next](#)>>

“Now, I would like to say the next pair is... However...”

Professor Gasoul, while scratching his head, Points toward the machine Phallas was riding.

“Just as you’ve seen just now, this one can only do basic maneuvers. For that reason, we’ll the number order with the sole remaining machine. It’ll take a little time, but the remaining number of people is also small, I think we’ll manage somehow. The next one is certainly——”

A certain student’s name as been called, going to board the machine. While I’m following him with my eyes, folding my arms, my finger was tapping. There, the usual three come around.

“Eldo, calm down”

“I’m calm.”

“You’re eyes are glazed... rather than your usual sleepy look, I feel like it’s more correct to call it lack of sleep”

Layla and Leon, come chide me.

I directly sitting onto the prairie, lowering my line of sight a little and check up on my foot. Over there, even there was my foot unconsciously repeatedly tapping.

“I will later, How long can I wait...”

“I think a little later. Look, one person roughly take 10 to 15 minutes. Except Eldo, there’s 3 people left, even if it’s long it won’t take longer than 1 hour”

Oh, my leg began digging into the ground

The three people, including Baptiste, glanced at each other and breathe a sigh. Aaah, isn’t there something to distract my mood? Thinking so, just as I’m restlessly surveying my surrounding, a certain person came into view. The appearance of Phallas receiving that he’s determined as no good from the 3rd

Professor. In the hands of the Professor are several sheets of paper, while looking at those, talking to him.

“Come to think of it, how was Layla’s grade? You already heard it, right?”

In order to distract the accumulated pile of feelings, I asked Layla. Until just now, Layla should have been thinking about her practice plan from now on under the data collected from the Professors.

“Overall, I’ve maintained a high level, there’s no special weakness that need to be mentioned. But, if I dare say, I guess It’ll be better to make movement at the moment of avoiding an attack. This was the impression I got from the evaluation. From now on, with the current ridden machine squatting and horizontal movement, I’d like to try to bend the upper body, I’d like to try a little unusual movement. The operating ratio’s data is this, would you take a look? ”

Layla takes out folded papers from her pocket.

Receiving that, I tried to open it.

Three sheets in total. What was written on those is the machine’s data collected earlier. Looks like what the Professor was looking at is this.

The amount of consumption of High Magia Liquid, the gas mileage, the joints ‘s rate of operation and the way of charging the burden. Up to what kind of piloting you did was written in detail.

Looks like the fuel of consumption and gas mileage became a little numerous due to Phallas’s interferences, but the rate of operation of the joints is overall more than eighty percent, it can be seen that you are skillfully using the whole body. As to prove it, contrary to the operating ratio, the burden had been suppressed to below ten percent.

The only thing that is greater than ten percent is the back that took the most Phallas’s magic. Still, whether she warded off the impact by controlling the machine well or not, it does not even reach 20%.

Certainly, if it’s this, the Professors should nothing to say.

“I laughed unintentionally when you dodged the sword by diving”

“I was pretty desperate over there. If it’s magic there’s for sure a limit to its count, Although I expected that he’d shoot continuously when he could, doesn’t he only have two swords? Things like throwing away your one precious sword, would you normally think about it ? ”

“It’s because it’s not normal so it’s considered as an interference. Depending on the course of events, He might even throw himself upon you”

If it was me, I’d do my best to provoke him and let the other side attack me. On top of that, even then I’d have him crushed.

“I’m really stupid.”

“It’s true”

“It’s quite so”

“That’s right”

While watching the guidance of the Professors who began their lecturing, we similarly nod our heads.

“Then, how was it Baptiste, Leon? From what I’ve seen, there was such excessive movement but...”

“I got told that I put too much burden. Because the burden on the ankle joints crossed over 40 percent . They said that in battlefield I’d immediately be broken”

“40 percent is indeed too high. Is it an aggressive change of course?”

It’s certainly the case with Baptiste’s personality, I guess minute courses of actions are too difficult for him so there would be many places where he forcibly moves the machine.

The machine is under too much burden because the Auto gyro and the Balance System is moving at a level where it’s at the limit of its potential through pushy instructions.

“It looks like at the forest section, in order to avoid the trees the movements got excessive. in the future, in the center of the forest section, you’ll intensely practice the control of the legs”

“Get used to it using your body or something like that. What about Leon?”

“For me, it was the opposite of Baptiste, I’m too careful with the machine and that didn’t display it’s power. The fuel efficiency was poor, I was told that’s better to step more on it”

“Aah, if you didn’t sufficiently put in power it’ll cause the balance to easily crumble”

If the balance is easily crumbled, using the Gyro and Auto-Balancer, The machine will try to maintain its posture. It will of course result in the

consumption of High Magia Liquid so the fuel efficiency deteriorates.

It's like the difference between a car that runs straight ahead at constant speed from a car that's repeatedly accelerating and decelerating.

While I am thinking that even the piloting of machine reveals the personality of the pilot, when I wondered about what kind of habit would come out from my piloting, the extra exercises became fun...

Aah, Make me pilot it already!

Waiting for another 30 min. Finally, my turn finally came!

"Good, Well lastly Eldo—— Where did Eldo go?"

"If you're talking about Eldo, he's already on top of the machine"

As Layla is saying so she points at the aluminare's cockpit. I was waiting for the Professor's instruction at that entrance. It's because boarding without permission is indeed bad.

"Huuh.... You can embark. Make it maneuverable"

"Roger that!"

Diving in in order to sit, tightening the seat belt.

Confirmation of the behavior of the pedal and the lever, no abnormalities.

Closing the hatch, starting the activation.

Confirmation of the generator start-up. Preservation of the output in the first equilibrium range. Confirmation of the monitor's lighting. No anomalies in various meters. Remaining High Magia Liquid 30 percent. As expected, it'll turn this way if you use it for one day. Well, I think there's enough margin to do about one lap course.

Well then –

Stepping into the output pedal, making the generator output rise.

Confirmation of reaching the second stability range. Aluminare's mobility Check.

Activation of the microphone and the sound collecting magic. Check. The head's movable monitor, no abnormalities. no abnormalities of the 140 degrees working range. Displaying the rear sub-camera on one of the hemisphere at the bottom of the monitor.

Out of the 24 sheets of the 4-sided monitor the lowest one shows the aluminare's back. On that, I could see Layla and co.

Running a test start. Shoulder, elbow, wrist, finger joints no abnormalities. Legs,

operating normally. there's also no problem with the Balancer.

Equipment check, the magic on the lever's index finger button is only Shock Burst. One sword on both side of the waist. With the continuous use of the blades checking one part of it. There's no problem in the test itself.

"How is it? Are you ready?"

"yes"

"Well then, I'm starting the exercises"

"Can I ask a little question before that?"

"If I can be answered it, sure"

I had forgotten to ask about an important matter.

"Are we going to do this course every year right?"

"That's it"

"If so how long is the best time of the successive generations?"

"... It's 5 minutes 21 seconds"

"Okay, give me 1 minute please"

"Once you've completed your preparation, call to me. I'll give the start signal"

"thanks you"

Hmm, 5 minutes 21 seconds, huh? Layla's time was certainly 5 minutes 40 seconds, Baptiste was 5 minutes 32 seconds, Leon was 6 minutes just. If you think so, if you ran with a common maneuver, It should be physically difficult to cut to 5 minute 20 seconds.

If so, there's only one thing to do.

I press the top switches and buttons, continuing to change the setting of the machine.

On the remaining three pieces at the bottom, I configure them so that they always display the state of the machine. Various pressures, balance, output, are being displayed. In addition, turning off the magical aiming function. Fixing the sight's maximum aperture on the monitor 2.C (the center slightly to the left) and 4.C (the center slightly to the right). Making sure that I can decide with which one am I going to aim with a switch. I modify the Balancer's function, adjusting the pressure suddenly linking to each pedal. The sword on the left hip is always locked in order to prevent its disconnection, only the one on the right hip can be replaced by means of top switch. To increase the processing capability of the



Sense Board to the limit, its processing power is being cut as much as possible. There's also cases where doing it through human strength is the faster way. Good, the entire system is all green.

“Professor, please”

“I see. Well then, Eldo's machine—— Start!”

Along with the signal, I depress the pedal with full force.

The machine with a cut Balancer, in accordance with the stepping on, I moved the machine forward with all of my strength.

At the same time, controlling the lever, bringing down the upper body forward. The buttons with the left hand, by adjusting the output with my legs, maintaining the machine's balance.

The monitor's 4 sheets are always displaying the status of the machine, while I'm changing the output distribution according to it, it began to run through the prairie.

“Fast...”

The sound collecting magic picked up the voice of someone else. Of course, an aluminare with its balancer cut off moves its legs without questions. There, things like the center of gravity and equilibrium .

It, is set one by one using my own hands, drawing out the best performance. Switching back and forth between the foot pedal and the generator pedal without hurrying, my left hand always held up to the buttons at the top. In a little while, the first target's landmark came into view.

On my left side. Originally , by using the lock-on feature, once the alignment is on target you shoot the magic, but my machine with its lok-on mechanism cut off is already aiming at it, cutting that time.

while the lock-on cursor in the assigned monitor is white, it's being settled into one place until its size is minimal. At the point in time where the target came in, I pressed the firing button.

*Zudon*~ As the shock is applied to the machine, it looks like the balance will crumble for a moment. Operating it even more firmly, running through the prairie to stabilize the machine.

By the time my machine passes by the target, target is shattered into tatters and fell down due to the shock wave.

Up to now, 20 seconds. I'm moving more than 22 seconds faster than Baptiste's fastest time.

As expected, by way of controlling the machine myself, the machine moves the way I want it to. It's not always a good thing to automatize everything and anything!

By the time that all the targets in the prairie are destroyed, just 2 minutes. Folded while running in the woods, but in the destruction sword.

Removing the lock on the right hip, taking a sword. In no minute, if just by releasing the lock you can grasp the aluminare's sword, it is not necessary to purposely twist your waist in order to draw a sword on the opposite side.

Everyone are way too obsessed with the concept of a knight's appearance. twisting the machine's wrist, cutting the first target in the forest section with minimal movement.

The next target's on the shortest path. As I once again lock the sword I just unsheathed, I approaches the target.

Getting off the branches[TN: I wonder if the author made a typo here 'cause there no way an aluminare can come down from tree branches], avoiding trees, When it stepped onto roots I'm paying attention to the balance while running through the forest, the 2nd target came into my view.

Immediately extending the right hand of the machine to the front, grab the target. The machine passes right beside the target, losing to that momentum, the framework upon which the target is standing on, has been broken.

After I passed by it, the target is gone, this target is within my hand.

It doesn't mean that I tore them off without any plan. This target'll become necessary after this.

The place of the target after this one will be a little bit distant from the shortest path. I absolutely cannot take a detour in order to destroy this. With this path the best way to reduce time is right here.

I dare take the shortest route. If I advances as it is, I'll start to go away from the target in 2 seconds therefore I tore off that target for the target ahead.

Raising the output only for a moment, applying pressure on the foot.

The aluminare took off powerfully, jumping up highly, revealing its whole body from the forest. I'm sure that those guys watching in the prairie would have been surprised. After all, because a machine suddenly jumped up from the

forest.

However I'm experiencing this once. When I fought for the first time, I rose up to the sky in order to get out of the valley.

Because even that machine is endowed with just enough output to jump higher, I shouldn't have this machine after several decades.

At the place where it was jumping up highly, I'm checking the position of the target while controlling the machine. Then, displaying my talent, I threw the target I held in the machine's hand.

As the broken pipe became like a sharp sword, breaking the next target.

This is also because I'm destroying the targets of the forest section without using any magic, it's within the rules. If it's not, I'll throw a tantrum.

No I shouldn't. I have to prepare for the landing.

While increasing the output, I'm bracing for the impact.

*Zudon*~ Together with the machine landing, the monitor is displaying that a strong burden is on the machine's joints.

I disperse the burden on the machine using the whole body.

Two legs but joint scream of the aircraft in the landing if the load of just, If I'm landing with only 2 feet, the machine's joints will scream, however after the feet connected I also put the hands on the ground pushing the burden down. Thanks to that, without its joints screaming, it was firmly operating within the expected burden.

And restarting. In order to imitate Layla, I multiply the acceleration by crouching. The remaining 2 targets of the forest section are on the shortest path. Those also are diligently destroyed, I came out of the forest section.

The time at the time I came out is 4 minutes 5 seconds. The speed record's definite.

While smiling and grinning, I accelerate towards the goal.

And the last targets were visible.

With the sword remaining drawn, destroying targets by passing them by. I dive toward the goal without slowing down at all.

However I shouldn't lose focus here. I'm doing various functions in manual control. Naturally, even when I'm stopping, I have to manage the output by myself.

While dropping the output, I'm gradually raising the foot pedal.

Returning the sword to the locked state to race walking straightening the upper body. Allowing it to directly switch into walking, awaiting for the Professors, I walked as far as the nearby school building.

I put the Balancer function on in the mean time, also restoring the other functions. When I leave it like this, it isn't likely to be difficult even if the next ride on is the Professor.

However, although manual control is fun, as expected it's really tiring.

While the machine is stopped, I wipe the sweat on my forehead and remove the seat belt, I open the hatch.

The outside cold air is pleasant to my body that felt hot.

Well, I wonder how my time was? Although I think that I put out the fastest time without a doubt.

I got off the machine with its generator cut, I was returning down to the students and Professors that were stunned and blankly left their mouth open.

The moment I got onto the prairie, I was swiftly surrounded by the three people including Layla.

“Hey! What does that mean!”

“Those movements are probably strange! How can you move at such a speed?!”

“The speed too, but the magic firing position should have been too soon. How did you do that?”

“Ooh, calm down, Because I'll explain”

While soothing the three people coming over, for the time being we head down to the Professor.

Professor Gasoul , as we got closer finally comes to his sense, he greeted me.

“For now, you did something incredible. It's the first time we update the speed record in 7 years”

“Thank you. How fast was it?”

“It's 4 minutes 37 seconds. Is there someone that can surpass this?”

“I think that a capable person can”

After all, even though it's manual control, what you're doing is no different from driving an MT car. Well, but while changing gear, you have to do it without a windshield and lamp. The people that can do that should be able to. Even I could do it.

If I tell the way I performed the piloting, Professor Gasoul would be groaning while thinking of something. I wonder if he's thinking about what he's going to add on the training's plan from here on out. Anyway since I'd like to find out what I can do by myself so it's fine.

"I understood the use of speed. well done. After collecting the data we'll hand it to so wait a little bit"

"It's understood"

Professor gasoul approaches the machine I rode. Over there's already, other Professors who have been working on the extraction of data.

I face the 3 people while I follow it with my eyes.

"That's about it"

"To even cut the Balancer..."

"I wonder if I can pilot it up to that point, ain't I a fool!?"

"Honestly, I don't feel like I'm able to do it but..."

The general reaction was similar to this.

"Well, I also had a period where I frequently trained. From now on, we'll be having many periods of free exercises, If you have 1 year you'll be able to use it. But this, is quite tiring"

Taking out a water bottle from the luggage and quickly drink it up. Because of the mental strain, my throat was also dry.

"If so, I'm going to practice. I'm reluctant to leaving it to a defeat"

"Oh, Even I'm gonna do it! Kinda looks difficult though, I wonder if I can do that will become stronger?"

"If you can do those movements, your chance of survival in the battlefield will dramatically increase. Leaving aside using it at the exam, it doesn't hurt in practicing it, huh?"

It looks like everyone is going to practice the manual control. If that's the case, the test at the end of the three years is likely going to be more and more difficult. Wait , those that can't do this, will definitely be dropped.

I also ended up creating the technique at fault.

Breathing a sigh, at the time I was wiping my sweat, the Professors called me.

“Well then, I’ll see you a little later”

“What will he be told? I’m a little looking forward to it”

“It’ll surely end up with a single word “Wonderful””

“Do say”

While cracking jokes, I headed down to the Professors.

The mood over there is somehow heavy. However, rather than calling it a funeral, but the weight of the mood is such as when a subordinate failed an important work.

Well, either way, only being comfortable is bad.

“Is something wrong?”

I timidly try to enquire.

“Oh, we’re extracting Eldo’s data, but somehow the numbers are strange”

“Strange? In what way?”

“Only the right hand’s numbers is less strange. It’s probable that I couldn’t record it. An accurate judgement can’t be made with this. I’m sorry but can you do another round, you may come to do another round at another time”

Indeed, because my left hand was continuously operating the top buttons and switches, meaning there was mostly no time to grasp the joystick.

At best, I grasped the joystick in order to endure the shock at the time of landing. After that, I was mostly moving the right hand and my legs.

The Professors, at my explanation look at me with surprise.

“Why this method of piloting?”

“It’s in order to greatly minimize the burden on the Sense Board all I could control on my own I did. I also cancelled the Lock function, The screens had to be fixed in a way that best matched the situation, Just as I told you earlier, the Balancer has also been cancelled. By cancelling the Balancer, the machine’s speed comes out. As expected when you remove the gyroscope you’ll have to maintain the equilibrium, on top of all that, besides as for the generator, the pressure adjustment since I had to do all of those. Thanks to those I didn’t have any time to grasp the joystick”

“Hmm, hearing your story, it looks like the data is correct”

As Professor Gasoul is muttering, the other Professors raised voices in objection.

“That’s preposterous, Can you guys even do that kind of piloting?”

“That’s right, I rode a machine with a broken Balancer before, it wasn’t at the level of a restive horse. Since the whole body is flying about like spring, stopping was also a pain. To easily do those kind of...”

“However, the data is consistent with the explanation. Should the piloting record also be similar?”

When Professor Gasoul who was the only one that didn’t say a word, inquired the Sense Board department’s Professor, that Professor nodded his head slowly.

“Even in the collecting device, there was no abnormalities in the Sense Board. His words have been proved by this machine”

“However!”

“Or, there’s a mistake on our side?”

Along with those words, a sharp gaze flew towards the Professors. Unlike the pilot department Professors, the professor of the Sense Board department is fairly slim, reminiscent of a Doctor wearing a white coat if anything. However, from his narrow eyes a glint is emitted, not being outdone by the other Professors.

“No...”

“Leave it at that. Professor Karon was also rude.”

“No, because it’s a fact that there’s doubt over the data”

“Leaving this data aside, I’d like to consider the future practice’s menu, but is there any comment?”

As Professor Gasoul inquire about the opinions of the other Professors, well nothing comes back.

After all, with a piloting that’s never been done before, because I put out the best results, there’s no way to give advice.

“Hmm, then can I say one thing?”

Raising his hand while saying so, it’s Professor Karon of the Sense Board department.

“Considering over the fall of the processing capacity of the Sense Board, it seems that Eldo-kun has switched to manual a lot of actions, right?”

“Yes, I thought that if the burden became large its movement will get worse and

I thought the same of the Sense board”

No matter how good the OS is, a variety of operating data is accumulated, if it increased up to the maximum permissible level, its movements becomes heavier and slow. I thought that the same principle applied.

“Certainly, that opinion is correct. The Sense Board is inscribed with a large number of characters within a limited range, If we can pilot the same way as Eldo-kun we could fill in many more magic and operating processes. Yet, it’ll be as easy as writing into the gap convenient magic such as the sword lock, the cockpit air-conditioning system, light etc... Even if we shave it off, its effect won’t appears. Later, given that a percentage of the Sense Board’s written content is transferred into a book, using it as a reference, where do we cut off? where do we leave it behind? we can even try and consider it. As for cooling systems and the like, it’s part of a system that manages the physical condition of the pilot. If you are able to operate it to that extent, the cockpit environment should a little bit better”

“thanks you”

“Hmm, Well then, Eldo, from now on using this book, you’ll review[TN: the word here can also mean ] the piloting that matches you, alright?”

“Yes”

Seeing me nod my head, Professor Gasoul sends his voice to the other students.

“with this, the combat practice ends. This all for today’s lesson, hereafter, each one of you can do whatever you like”

“”Thank you very much!””

Thus my first combat practice came to an end.

<<[previous](#) <[table of content](#)> [next](#)>> [top](#)

**Like this:**

Like Loading...